## IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic
Sciences
Corporation


## CIHM/ICMH Microfiche Series.

## CIHM/ICMH <br> Collection de microfiches. <br> 

 r

Canadian Institute for Historical Microreproductions / Institut canadien de microraproductions historiques

The Institute has attempted to obtain the best original copy available for filming. Features of this copy which may be bibliographically unique, which may alter any of the images in the reproduction, or which may significantly chenge the usual method of filming, are checked below.


Coloured covers/
Couverture de couleurCovers damaged/
Couverture endommagéeCovers restored and/or leminated/
Couverture restaurbe et/ou pelliculeseCover title missing/
Le titre de couverture manque
Coloured maps/
Cartes geographiques en couleur
Coloured ink (i.e. other than blue or black)/
Encre de couleur (i.e. eutre que bleue ou noire)Coloured plates and/or illustrations/
Planches et/ou illustrations en couleurBound with other material/
Relid avec d'autres documentsTight binding may cause shadows or distortion along interior margin/
La reliure serrie peut causer de l'ombre ou de le distortion le long de le marge intérieure

Blank leaves added during restoration may appear within the text. Whenever possible, these have been omitted from filming/ II se pout que certaines pages blanches ajoutbes lors d'une restauration apparaissent dans le texte, mais, lorsque cola útait possible, ces pages n'ont pas óté filmées.

L'Institut a microfilmé le meilleur exemplaire qu'il lui a été possible de se procurer. Les détails de cet exemplaire qui sont peut-ठtre uniques du point de vue bibliographique, qui peuvent modifier une image reproduite, ou qui peuvent exiger une modificetion dans la méthode normale de filmage sont indiqués ci-dessous.


Coloured peges/
Pages de couleurPages damaged/
Pages endommagéesPages restorad and/or laminated/
Pages restaurées et/ou pelliculées


Pages discoioured, stained or foxed/
Pages décolorées, tachetées ou piquées
Pages detached/
Pages détachées
Showthrough/
Trensparence
Quality of print varies/
Qualité inégale de l'impressionIncludes supplementary material/
Comprend du matériel supplémentaire
Only edition available/
Seule edition disponible
Pages wholly or partially obscured by errate slips, tissues, etc., heve been refilmed to ensure the best possibie image/ Les pages totalement ou partiellement obscurcies par un feuillet d'errata, une pelure. etc., ont oft' filmbes at nouveau de façon a obtenir la meilleure image possible.

This item is filmed at the reduction ratio checked below/
Ce document est filme au taux de reduction indiqué ci-dessous.


The copy filmed here has been reproduct d thanks to the generosity of:

Library Division
Provincial Archives of British Columbia

The images appearing here are the best quality possible considering the condition and legibility of the original copy and in keeping with the filming contrect specifications.

Original copies in printed peper covers are filmed beginning with the front cover and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression, or the back cover when appropriate. All other original copies are filmed beginning on the first page with a printed or illustrated impression, and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression.

The last recorded frame on sach microfiche shall contain the symbol $\rightarrow$ (meaning "CON. TINUED"), or the symbol $\nabla$ (meaning "END"). whichever applies.

Maps, plates, charts, etc., may be filmed at different reduction ratios. Those too large to be entirely included in one exposure are filmed beginning in the upper left tand corner, left to right and top to bottom, as many frames as required. The following diagrams illustrate the method:

L'exemplaire filmb fut reproduit grace ala genérosité de:

Library Division
Proyincial Archives of British Columbia

Les images suivantes ont tré reproduites avec le plus grand soin, compte tenu de la condition et de la nettets de l'exemplaire filmb, ot on conformites avec les conditions du contrat de filmage.

Les exemplaires originaux dont la couverture en papier est imprimée sont filmbs on commencent par le premier plat et en terminant soit par le dernidre page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration, soit per le second plat, selon le cas. Tous les autres exemplaires origineux sont filmés en commencent par la premidre page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration ot en terminant par la dernidre paga qui comporte une telle empreinto.

Un des symboles suivants apparaitra sur la derniére image de chaque microfiche. selon le cas: le symbole $\rightarrow$ signifie "A SUIVRE". le symbole $\nabla$ signifie "FIN".

Les cartes, planches, tableaux. otc.. peuvent étre filmés á des taux de réduction differents. Lorsque le document est trop grand pour atre reproduit an un seul cliche, il est filmd d partir de l'angle supérieur gauche. de gauche à droite. et de haut en bas, en prenant le nombre d'images nécessaire. Les diagrammes suivants illustrent la mérhode.



```
0'`,.
```

$10-0$
$\therefore$＇大

Jivitisb Easociation for the Edovancement of waince

REPORT ON THE ETHNOLOGICAL SURVEY OF CANADA

Ethnoloyical Survey of Canada.-Report of the Committee, consisting of Professor D. P. Penhallow (Chairman), Dr. Grorge M. Dawson (Secretaïl), Mr. E. W. Brabrook, Professor A. C. Haddon, Mr. E. S. Harthand, Sir J. G. Bourinot, Abbé Cuog, Mr. B. Sulite. Abbé Tanguay, Mr. C. Hill-Toet, Mr. Dayid Boyle, Rev. Dr. Scamming, Rev. Dr. J. Maclean, Dr. Meree Beadchemin. Mr. C. N. Bell, Professor E. B. Tylor, Hon. G. W. Ross, Prolessor J. Mavor, Mr. A. F. Hexter, und Dr. W. F. Ginong.

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { APPR I } \mathrm{x} \text { PAGB } \\
& 1 \text { Early French Settlers in Canada. By B. Sulite . . . . . } 470 \\
& \text { II. Notes on the Nequimic of British Columbia, a Branch of the great Sulish } \\
& \text { Stock of North A merica. By C. Hilla-Tou's . . . . . . } 472 \\
& \text { III. The Hurons of Lorctere By Léon Gérin . . . . . . . } 549
\end{aligned}
$$

Tre work of the past year has furnished conspicuous evidence of the great importance of securing ethnological data with as little delay as possible. While this is eminently true with respect to the white population, which is experiencing new and marked changes almost every year, in consequence of the introduction of foreign elements, often in large numbers, it is more particularly true with respect to the native Indian population. In many localities the original blood has become so diluted by intermarriage with whites that it is often a matter of great difficulty io find an Indian of pure blood. Proximity to settlements of white poople has resulted in a more or less profound impress upon the social life and tribal customs, which are fast becoming obsolete and forgotten. The old chiefs who have served as the repertories of traditionary knowledge are rapidly passing away, and with their death there disappears the last possibility of securing reliable data of the greatest value. Conspicuous instances of this kind have been brought to notice during the past year, especially in the case of the British Colunbia Indians, whose ethnology is of the greatest interest and importance in consequence of their possible connection with the people of Eastern Asia. At present the great difliculty of securing competent and willing investigators is one of the most serions obstacles to be contended with, and it is believed that the often considerable expense involved in the prosecution of such work is largely accountable for this condition of affairs.

It is gratifying to note that the Depart pent of Education for Ontario has lately taken a very practical and active interest in ethoological studies in that province, and that it provides for the publication of the results of research in its annual reports. During the past year Mr. A. F. Hunter, of Barrie-a member of this committee - has thus published the results of important studies relating to the archroology of the township of Tay. A résumé of this work shows that much light has been thrown upon the extent, characteristics, and condition of the Indian population in prehistoric times. Evidence has latterly been accumulating to indicate the presence at one time of numerous aboriginal settlements in localities which were
very sparsely inhabited when first visited by the white explorers. One of the most fruitiul fields in Ontario for the archeologist is atforded by the sites of the numerous Indian villages which abound in the northern portions of Simene County, more especially in the townships of Tiny and Tay. A very interesting report on the subject was issued last year by Mr. Andrew F. Hunter, M.A., relating to the Huron Indian relice found in the former township, which has just heen supplemented by a similiur publication in regrapd to the discoveries in the alljoining municipality of Tay, both being issued as appendices to the Elucational Report. A special interest attaches to the inverstigations made in Tiny, as it includes the spot where Champlain and the early missionaries lamded on their artival in the ILuron comutry, the researches of Mr. Hunter being carried on with a view to the identification of those villages described by these pioneers of civilisation and Christianity. In the territory identified as occupied by the Bear nation, behonging to the Huron confederacy, which embraces Tiny and a portion of Tay township, there were no fewer than forty-nine villages, and twenty-four bone-pits or aboriginal buryingphaces, have been unearthed. The villages, however, were not all oecupied at the same time. Thirty-nine of the number bear evidences that the inhabitants had had some comtact with Europeans. A detailed description is given of the various village sites and bone-pits, and the more interesting and valunble of the relics discovered, with numerons illustrations. A site to which particular importance attaches is the ruins of the second fortified Jesuit nission of St. Marie, on Christian Island, with the remains of an extensive Huron village surrounding it. The population is estimated to have been from 6,000 to $x, 000$ in the winter of 16:49-50, when it was decimated by famine and disease.
'Considerable difference of opinion has prevailed as to the spot where the early missionaries Brebeuf and Lallemant were tortured and burned by the Iroquois luring the war which almost exterminated the Hurons, and those interested will find many facts hearing upon the controversy in the report dealing with the township of Tay. Mr. Hunter's own view, after a painstaking survey of all the evidence obtainable, is that the site of St Louis II., where the missimaries were eaptured when the village was burned, is on the farm of John McDermitt, lut 15, concession IV.., where extensive ash-beds have been found mixed with relics. The identity of the village appears to be established i.y its size, as indicated by the ground, and its location as described by the old writers. Mr. Hunter is inclined to regard the site on the farm of Charles E. Newton, lot 11, concession VI., as that of St. Ignace II., the village $t$, which the eaptured priests were taken, and where their martyrdom, so powerfully described by Parkman, took place. It has been known locally as the "Jesuits" Field" for many years, and there are the usual traditions of buried treasure which gain currency wherever relics of the past are brought to light. Much interesting information with recard to less notable sites and the frequent diseoveries of Indian remains throughout the township are also embodied in this work.'

In Appendix I. Mr. B. Sulte continues his study of the early French settlers in Canada, covering the period 163: 66. He traces the origin of these immigrants from different parts of France, and it thus becomes possible to establish with great accuracy the relative importance of the various stoeks from which the present harge French population of Canada is derived. These studies will form an important basis for more
detailed investigations respecting the effect of environment upon succeeding generations.

In Appendix II. Mr. Hill-Tout follows up his very careful study of the N'tlaka'pamuq, appended to last year's report, with a similar close investigation of another and markedly different division of the Salish stock in British Columbia, the Sk'go'mic. These people previously inhabited Howe Somd and Burmard Inlet in large numbers, but they are 1,ow much reduced, and appear to be rapidly passing away. Over ninety illages at one time inhabited are enumerated. Much attention has been given to the language, which had not heretofore been seriously investigated, and which slows numerous grammatical and other peculiarities Me. Hill-Tout's work, in fact, constitutes a very important local contribution to the ethnology of the native races of the west coast.

This report is accompanied by nineteen photoglaphs of Indians, taken by Mr. Hill Tout, partly of the Sk'gómic and partly of neighbouring tribes, in whici, he is now further pursuing his investigations.

The ancient settlement of Huron Indians at Lorette, near Quebec, has always been an ohject of great interest to the ethologist, although prolonged and intimate contact with the whites of the neighbourhood has resulted in marked alterations of a physical and social character. These alterations have progressed so far as to make trustworthy studies an exceptionally difficult matter, but the Committee felt that no opportunity to secure such data as might yet be available should he lost, and in Appendix TII. Mr. L. Gérin presents the results of a very careful investigation into the actual social condition of these Indians. He brings this into comparison with their original condition, tracing out the influcnees which have produced great changes among them during their prolonged residence in the province of Quebec, subsequent to the abandonment of their old home. The condition of this community of Hurons offers a marked contrast to that of the originally similar Iroquois community near Montreal, their evolution in modern times having been almost in opposite directions; a circumstance explained by their environnent in the two cases. The report is accompanied by photographs showing the present conditions of village life, which will be kept on file for future reference.

## APPENDIX I.

## Early French Settlers in Canada. By B. Sulte.

Following my statement of last year, I beg to submit, first, the result of my observations resperting the number of actual settlers in 1632-66.

In 1632 there were twenty-nine men ${ }^{1}$ in the colony, who were either married or who married soon after, and became heads of families. These are the roots of the Canadian tree. A few Frenchmen engaged in the fur trade formed a distinct group ontside of the scope of this paper:

In 1640 the 'habitants' numbered $375,{ }^{1}$ distributed as follows:
Married men, 64 ; married women (tlıree born in Canada), 64 ; widower, 1 ; widows, 4 ; unmarried men, 35 ; boys ( 30 born in Canada), 58 ; girls (24 born in Canada), 48 ; nuns, 6 ; Jesuits, 29 ; other Frenchmen, 66 ; total, 375.

[^0]oon succeedful study of similar close the Salish eviously input they are Over ninety on has been usly investipeculiarities al contribu.
dians, taken eighbouring

Par Quebec, st, although ghbourhond 1 character. thy studies $t$ no opporhe lost, and very careful dians. He tracing out hem during uent to the munity of lar Iroquois having been eir environohotographs kept on file $d$ in the fur r. ows :
; widower, ) 58 ; girls chmen, 66 ;

According to my calculations, the 'habitants' did not exceed 600 in 1650 , besides 40 Jesuits, 40 Jesuits' servants, and 20 other Frenchmen.

The population in 1653 appears to have loen distributed in three groups : Quebee, 400 ; Three Rivers, 175 ; Montreal, 100 ; total, 675.

We must add the usual contingent of French traders, which was very small at that time on account of the war of the Irofuois.

It is mentioned in letters dated from Camalia, $1661-63$, that the entire papulation (inhahitants, Jesuits, and others) did nut exeeed :,500. This embraces the large immigrations of 1660,1663 , which mark a wew departure in the whole atfiairs of Camadit.

The reader is referred to the statement in the last Report, covering the period of 160 - 1645 , with repard to the origin of the $1: 22$ men who first settled in the colony. I will ne: show the origin of tias more during 1646-1666. These are men who came from France, were already maried or married in Canada, and founded families in the colony :-

North-west of F'rance. Bretagne, 20 ; Maine, 23 ; Normandie, $136 ;$ Picardie, 10 ; Ile-de-France, en ; Tomaine, 8 ; Anjon, 18 ; total, 23:39.

South-uest of France.-Poitou, 60; Rochelle, 138; Bordeaux, L.t; total, 212.

Eust of Fronce.-Champagne, 6 ; Nivernais, ㄹ ; Berry, 3 ; Dauphiné, 4 ; Auvergne, ${ }^{6}$; Lyommis, + ; total, 24 .

During the same perionl, 1646-1666, I find 100 marriages without any mention of the origin of the contracting parties; but we may sately infer, from the synupsis just given, that they must lee added to the 475 whose origins are known, and distributed according to the relative proportions of that statistic.

Therefore from 1608 to 1666 we have examined 697 men who came from France with their wises, or marrying once sattled in the colony.

Uutil thout 1645 the greatest number of them came from the north of river Loire; after that the south-western provinces graluatly balanced the emigration from the north-

## 1646-1666. North of Loire, 231 ; south of Loire, 2.20 .

Immigrants from Touraine, Poitou, Rochelle, Aunis, Saintonge, Angoumois, Bordeanx, found their way to Canalia after 16.50, so that the Normandy influence was absolute until about 1660, when Poitou and Rochelle cane in for a large share.

The tirst official census was taken in 1666, and considered imperfect at that time. It gives 3,21 ) suals for all the New France.

The census (nominal) of 1667 says 3,918 souls. These last figures represent the 697 heads of families above mentioned. The following statement is a résume of that valuable document: -

Families, 668 ; males, $-2,406$; females, 1,512 ; married (625), $1,2.50$; widowers, 20 ; widows, 24 ; boys, 1,762 ; girls, 860 .

A!fes of the Perole.

| Years | No. | Years | No. | Years | No. | Years | No. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 0-1 | 223 | 5-6 | 122 | 11-15 | 241 | 51-60 | 156 |
| 1-2 | 186 | 6-7 | 100 | 16-20) | 250 | 61.70 | 78 |
| 2-3 | 154 | 7-8 | 104 | 21-30 | 925 | 71-80 | 9 |
| 3-4 | 143 | 8-9 | 84 | 31-40 | 382 | 81-90 | 9 |
| 4-5 | 148 | 9-10 | 103 | 41-50 | 281 | Not given | 20 |

Ayps in Rrlatim to Compingal rimblition.

| Years | No. | Yours | No. | 30.ars | $\therefore$ So. | Years | No. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| (1)-10 | 0 | 21.30 | 10.3 | 51 1;0 | ! 14 | $\begin{aligned} & 81-90 \\ & 31-100 \end{aligned}$ | 4 |
| 11-1.7 | 2 | :31-10 | 1109 | (i) : 6 | 49 |  |  |
| 16-20 | $6 ; 6$ | 11-50 | 21\% | 71-80 | ; |  |  |

The number of arpents under cultivation wis 11,448 , with cattle 3,107 , and sheep 85. Nohorses yet in the colony. All the sheep were run on at River S't. Charles, near Quebec.

The land under chltivation shows an avorage of seventeen arpents per family. The census of 1681 has the same small propertion.

> APPENDIX 11.
> Notes on the Sli"qu'mire of British Colnmbin, "Branch of the great S'alish Stock of A' North Americe. B!y V. Hum.'Toctr.

The following notes on the Shequmic, a divition of the Salish stock of British Columbin, are a summary of the writ.r's studies of this tribe. While he has sought to make them as compreheraternadermplete as possible, he is fully conscious that they are far from leeing exhaustive. There are, indeefl, insuperable difficulties in the way of making really exhaustive reports on any of our tribes at the present time. There are, in the first place, many invincible prejulices to be overeome. Then there is the difficulty of communication, and when these have been partially overcome there yet remains the difliculty of finding ratises who possess the knowledge you are seeking. Not every Indian is ant Inyoo, a story-teller ; and only the older men and women remember the old practices, customs, manners, and beliefs of the tribe, and esen thee have forgotten much that is important to know. These and other difticulties stand in the way of complete and exhaustive investigation : and I canmot better illustrate the need of pushing on our work among thres interesting peoples without further delay than by stating that since my last report was sent in my principal informant among the N'tlaka'pamad, Chief Mischelle, from whom I secured so much valuable information a year or so ago, has passed away, and can render us no further aid. In a few years, all those who lived under the old conditions in pre-missionary days, and who now alone possess the knowledge we desire to gather, will have passed away, and our chances of obtaining any further reliable information of the past will have gone with them.

In my work among the Nk qo'mic I have beren more than usually fortunate, and have been able to bring together much interesting matter not previously known or recorded.

## Ethongraphey.

The Sk'qo'mic constitute a distinct division of the Salish of British Columbia and both in language and customs differ considerably from the coast tribes on the one hand, and the interior tribes on the other. The structural differences of their speech are ss great as to shut them off from free intercourse with the contiguous Salish tribes. The tribe to-day numbers less than two hundred sculs, I leelieve. Formerly they were a
ttle 3,107, e run on
great
$h$ stock of he. While ossille, he There are, exhaustive 2 the first ere is the , overcome the know. eller ; and , custons, much that he way of istrate the ss without nt in my relle, from has passed those who now alone y, and our will have
sually fornatter not
of British from the her. The m off from be to-day y were a
strong and populous tribe, numbering, when white men first came into contact with them, many thousimds. Some of their larger i'himmung, or villages, contained as many as seven humdred people, and that less than fifty years ago. We gather this from the early white setters themselves.

The original home and territory of the Sk'gō'mic seems to have been on the banks of the river which gives them their tribal name, and along the shores of Howe Sound, into which the Skiamish runs. Their settlements on the river extended for upwards of thirty miles along the banks. Their northern neighbours were the Lilloonts or Stlatlumn tribe and the 'Teikētin division of the Bene stock. Their southem meighbours were the Lower Fraser trilnes. According to one of my informants the Indian villages that used to exist on English Bay, Burratl Inlet, and False Creek were mot originally true skopomic. They were said to be allied by speech and bood to the Lower liaser tribes. How far this is correct seems impossible now to saty. Skigimic is everywhere spoken throughout this territory, and has been as far back as our knowledge of it goes; and the sk'quide villages, acending to my informants, extend to and include $M \bar{a} / i$, at the mouth of the Frasel, which place Dr: Buas was informed by the River Thdians bedongel to them, and which he has accordngly included in their territory. It was prohably the dividing line, and, like Spuzzum, farther up the river, was composed partly of the one division and partly of the other.

Our first knowledge of the sk'quimic dates back to rather less than a century ago. The first white man to sail into English lay and Howe Sound and come into contact with them was Captain Vancouser. Ho recorded briefly his impressions of them in the diary of his woyage to this const, a short extract from which may be of interest in this first formal account of the tribe. He writes thus:-

$$
\text { Frirlas, June 15, } 1792.4
$$

' But for this circumstance we might too hastily have concluded that this patt of the (iulf was uninhabited. In the morning we were visitend by nearly forty of the matives, on whose approach from the very material alteration that had now taken place in the face of the country we expected to find some diflerence in their general character. This conjecture was, however, premature, as they varied in mo respect whatever, but in possessing a more ardent desire for commencial transactions, into the spirit of which they entered with infinitely more avility than any of our former acquaintaces, not only bartering amongst themselves the different valuables they had obtained from us, hat when that trate became slack in exchanging those articles again with our people, in which traftie they always took care to grin some advantage, and would frequently exult on this oceasion. Some fish, their garments, spears, bows and arrows, to which these people wisely added their copper garments, comprised their general stock-in-trade Iron in all forms they judiciously preferred to any other article we had to offer.'

They have not altered much in these points of their character since Vanconver's visit, and many of them have to-day, 1 ann told, snug little sums judiciously invested by their good friend and spiritual director, the late Bishop Durieu, in safe paying concerns. It is only fair to say, however, that they deserve to be prosperous. They are probably the most

[^1]industrious and orderly band of Indians in the whole province, and reflect great credit upon the Roman Mission established in their midst.

I obtained the following list of old village sites, not 10 per cent. of which are now inhabited. The list is not perfectly complete. There were a few more villages at the upper end of Burrard Inlet which have been long abandoned, and whose names my informants could not recall. My enumeration contains in all some nincty-three villages, each of which, according to Chief Thomas of Qépiōs and others, was formerly a genuine Sk'qö'mic o'kwumüy, containing from tifty to several hundred inhabitants.

ON SK'qO'MIC RIVER

Right Bank.
Co'tais.
N';rii'tc.
I'k'takai' = vine-maple.
SQüqui'sk.
Kwana'ken = hollow in mountain.
Yūkuts.
Sto'toin = leaning over (a clift).
homps.
Slokoi.
N'k'u'kapenatc = canoes transformed to stone (see story of Qais).
$K \cdot w o ' l a ̄ n=$ car .
Kau'ten.
Qéqiōs.
Siéteem = sandy.
N'pok'wis.
Fik ūks.
Tuia'kamic (on creek of that name).
'Jökta'kamai = place of thimble-berries.

Spapa'k.
Filfing.
'Skani'can.
Poia'm.

Laft Bank.
$s^{\prime \prime} k \cdot \operatorname{lan} u^{\prime}=$ beaver.
Stionnis.
Smok.
Qa'k'siné (on Ma'mukum Creek).
K'iāke'ı.
Ikwo'psum.
Qek'wai'akin.
Itlióq.
1'o'kaiósum = slide.
Sk'uni'n= heekwilec-house.
Cemps.
'Jeimai'. 'I'cuk'tcuk'ts.

Howe Sound.
West Side.
'Tcè'was.
Cicai'oqoi
Swi'at.
Y'e'tuksem.
'e'tūsum.
Kwi'tetenEm,
K•ékelun.
K'ōékòi.
Steink• (Gibson's Landing).
Fast Side.
K ükutwo'm = waterfall. C'e'tsäken.

Qe'lkbtös = painted.
sk. 'tukskn = promontory.
Ku atsen.
N'pā'puk'.
Tumtls = paint.
Tcäkqai.
St'o'ktoks.
Steilks=sling.
Kètlals'm=nipping grass, so called because deer come here in spring to eat the fresh grass.
Skē'awatsut (Point Atkinson).
Islands in Sound.

Tla'qoom (Anvil Island). T'cálkunts (Gambier Island). Qolē'laqōm (Bowen Island).

Sau'qtitc (Hat Island). Mi'tluetle'lte (Passage Island).

English Bay, The Narrows, Burrard Inlet, and False Cbeek.

From Coal Marbour to Mouth of North Arm of the Fraser.
cetcè'lmen.
ceko'alte.

Paipiãk (lighthouse).
Qoiqoi = masks.
Suntz.
Sbe'akunts.

Tcants.
Syêle $=$ standing up ('Siwash rock').
Slimak.
Hibeen=simdy beach; rerhotim, soft to ' the foot.
Snatuy (Fialse Creak).
Skonatcai's = deep hole in water.
Sk'wai'us.
Ta'lmuq (Jericho).
Qape:puitp = place of cedar (Point Grey).
l'Ik's'l $^{\prime}=$ point (of. rarlical for nose).
'Tle'atlum
Tcitcila'sk.
K n'lngtin
Humb:lsom.
Matl.

North Side from loint Atkin*on, through the Xiarouss, we the lulet.
'St'krō'l.
Smblatko.

Swai'wt.
llimm'licison (Cipilamn (reek) (former hembenarlers of supheme chice of the


Sliu'n



K゙uaden = pablinule, a lened village.

## Sorcial Orgermisetion.

The social organisation of the Nk'g'mic hats leen so much broken up and modified by missionary and white influence that it is difticult now to leam any detnils about it. The tribe appears to have been divided, like the N'taka'pumue, into a number of othonming, or village communities, each of which was governed hy its own loent chicf. 1 coukd gither nothing of their belinfs with maged to the orisin of their different vilases : they seem to have none or else to hase lost or forgotten them. Ot the orioin of the tribe as a whole and smate of the rhior events of their existence I gathered an account a few years ato from an anciont momber of ther tribe, who was born a year or so aftor Captnin Vancousers visit to them on 1792. This was published in the 'Proveedings of the Royal Society of Camula,' 1897-98. Briefly it tells how the first kefomic man came into existence ; how later the tribe was overwhelmel by a flood, and only one man and his wife escaped in their canoe, whirh landed on the mountains contiguous to the present Skepmie temitory ; and bow later again a severe and prolonged snowstom caused, by cold and fanine, the death of the whole tribe sare one man and his daughter. From these


The people were divided into the usual threefold division of chicfs, nobles, and common people. The lines, however, between these chasses were not absolutely rigiol. According to ney informants a member of the lower class, if a woman, could rise to the class above her by maringe with a member of that class, the wife usually taking the rank of her husband if not a slave. But a man of the lower rank, even if he succeeded in marying a woman of the middle class, could only become a member of that class by undergoing a long and severe training, in which daily washings and scrubbings of the borly played an important part. This was evidently a form of initiation the further particulars of which I could not learn. As a rule the chiefs and their families and immediate relatives formed a class or caste apart, the title of chief or headman descending from father to son, patriarchate prevailing among the Sk © qo'mic. Consequently a clief usually married a chiet's daughter or daughters. But this rule was sometimes broken, and a woman of a lower class was taken to wife. In these cases the chicftainship would properly descend to one of the chief's brothers or his son, and not to his own son. This was the rule. But it was possible to break this also and transmit the headship of the tribe to his own son by giving many 'potlatch' feasts,
and thus securing the goodwill of the tribe in his son's favour. The son, too, upon his father's death, would also give a feast and make handsome presents to all the influential men of the tribe, the result of which would be that he would be elected to the rank of chief, and be allowed to succeed his father in the chieftaincy of the tribe. From this it would seem that children took their social rank from their mother rather than from their father, which looks like a trace of matriarchate, or mother-right. It is clear from their folk-tales, however, that these class divisions were not hard and fast, but that members of a lower caste could by the performance of certain acts pass into that above it. Of secret societies I was unable to obtain any information whatever, and whether such formerly existed among the Sk 'qo'mic-of which I am extremely doubtfulit seems impossible now to say. Among the chiefs there were some of higher rank than the others, as among the N'tlaki'pamuc. The supreme süa'm of the tribe was known by the title T'e Kiñiliánöa, and had his headquarters at the mouth of the Höm'ultcison Creek, now called Capilano by the whites. He was local chief also of the Hom'ultcison sept. Next in rank to him came one of the Skuamish River chiefs. He likewise had a proper title, being known as I'e Qātsilánōq. ${ }^{1}$ I was unable to learn what special signitication these titles had. It is possible we may see in them the special names of two powerful gentes. The gentile system of the $S k \cdot q^{\bar{o}}$ mic, if such existed, is not at all clear. The distinction between what might be regarded as a gens, or a sept, or a mere tribal division is very difficult to determine.

I could gather nothing satisfactory from any of my informants on this head. Heraldic and totemic symbols, according to some of them, were never used in the old days; but yet I was informed by others that some of the old houses had carved posts or columns, and that the figure of a bird or some other animal would sometimes be placed on a pole in front of the house or fastened to one of the gable ends. They also, sometimes at least, used masks in certain of their dances, if we may rely upon the information on these points in their folk-tales. The tribe, as my ethnographical notes show, was formerly divided into a number of subdivisions, or $\overline{0}$ 'kwumíq. Whether each of these should be regarded simply as a tribal subdivision, as among the N'tlaka'pamuq, or as a gens, as among the northern tribes, is doubtful. Each division had its proper namein every instance, I think, a geographical one-derived from some local physical peculiarity, exactly as among the N'tlaka'ramuq. In every $\bar{o}^{\prime}$ kurminq there existed the same threefold division of the people into three classes, and in some instances the total number of souls in each village would amount to several hundreds. Generally sp+aking, each community would be made up of several families or clans. The members of these clans were not bound together, as the gentes of the northern

[^2]The son, handsome ich would to succeed seem that rom their lit. It is were not the perocieties I her such oubtfule some of supreine 1 had his Capilano t. Next ewise had to learn ay see in ystem of between ivision is
s on this en, were hat some gure of a in frolit ometimes upon the y ethnolivisions, ply as a s among nameme local In every ple into in each ng, each nembers horthern
e esoteric hat tribe. wo forms em ; and he Salish between tructural peaking, ur larger nces are
tribes, by common totems or crests. They comprised the blood re ${ }^{1}$ atives of any given family on both sides of the house for six generations. After the sixth genpration the kinship ceases to hold good and the clanship is broken. Under this arrangement an individual's relatives were legion, and he would often have family connection in a score or more different ōkwumīq. Among the present Sk qoonic almost all of them are related in this way to one another, and their cousinships are endless and even perplexing to themselves. Marriage within the famuly or clan as thus constituted was prohibited, but members of different clans in the same village could intermarry with each other. If each village community is to he regarded as a separate gens having a common origin from some common ancestor-which I think is extremely doubtful-then marriage among the Sk'gómic was not forbidden to mombers of the same gens. For my own part I am disposed to ragard these separate communities as mere subdivisions of the tribe which were effected at diflerent periods in their tribal existence, and generally, probably, from the same causes which have all over the world led to the founding of new homes and new settlements, viz., increase and stress of population. The evidence in favour of regarding these divisions as distinct gentes having each it separate origin and springing from a separate ancestor, as among the northern tribes, is scanty and doubtful. This view is strengthened by the traditional origin of the trihe, which makes them all spring from a common pair. I do not desire to be understood as asserting that totemic gentes did not formerly exist among the Sk qo'mic, as Dr. Boas seems to hold. All I say is that after diligent inquiry from several of the chiefs and others I could myself find no evidence of it. I could not learn that any particular group or family bore names peculiar to that group or family, or possessed privileges not shared by the others other than the right to certain dances and their accompanying songs, the origin and source of which was some persomal dream, or vision, or experience of their own or their parents. But the ownership of these dances ditfered in no way from the ownership of a canoe or any other piece of property, and constituted no kind of bond or union between the owner of them and others of the tribe or $\bar{o} k w, u m \bar{u} q$.

The only peculiar name that I could learn other than those of the supreme chiefs was that horne by the olfspring of female slaves by their masters. This was the term s'aicem, and was a worl of reproach.

Polygomy was commonly practised among the Sk qo'mic, the number of a man's wives being limited only by his rank and wealth. A chief would frequently have four or five wives. Each wife had her own quarters in the house, which included a fire and a bed of her own. A favourite wife would rank first. She would be regarded in consequence with jealousy and hatred liy the others. The hushand would sometimes eat with one, sometimes with another. Infidelity in wives was punished ly cutting the soles of their feet, or, in some instances, by stoning them to death.

## Mortuary Customs.

 ducted in the same way as our own, few, if any, of the older ceremonies, which are discountenanced by the priests, being observed. In former days the following customs were universally practised :- When life hard left the body the corpe was taken out of the house: and washed by some
elderly friends of the family. It was then doubled up and placed in a box coffin before it had grown rigid. In the case of chiefs the body was sometimes placed in a canoe instead of a box. It was then taken to the burial-ground whether it were day or night. If it were night-time torches would be used. The box containing the corpse was then placed in a roughly constructed cedar-slab shed, after which everybody returned home. The immediate relatives of the doceased followed the corpse, accompanied by the other members of the family or clan, together with all their friends, and a band of special mourners, who are engaged for the occasion. All those who followed the corpse to the graveyard must paint the breasts of their garments with red paint. If this were mot done a scarcity of fish woald he the result at the next salmon run. Tho mourners as of both sexes, and all cry alond. The period of mourning lasted generally about a month. If, however, the deceased were very dear to the survivors, the mourning would be kept up longer. When a chief died the whole community turned out to mourn, and almost everybody followed the corpse. The hired mourners are paid for their services with blankets or skins. If the friends of the deceased are wealthy a feast is held immediately after the disposal of the body, and the mourners are then paid. If, however, the relatives of the deceased are poor, then no feast is given at the time, and the payment of the mourners is also deferred until such occasion as a sufficient number of blankets and skins has been collected, and they are in a position to hold the feast. It was customary to choose the occasion of some big 'potlatch' gathering, when everybody would be present.

When the relatives of the deceased have returned from the graveyard they burn cedar (Thuya yigantou) and salal-berry (Gaultheria Shallon) branches and whip the whole dwelling with boughs, particularly that part where the body lay, to drive away the presence of death, sickness, and ghosts, all of which are supposed to linger there.

Some three or four days after the burial it was not unusual for the witches and wizards of the tribe to declare that the ghost of the dead had returned from the land of spirits for something to eat. The relatives of the deceased are informed, and they immediately gather all the best food they can procure, and take it, sometimes to the burial ground and sometimes into the woods, and spread it out on a big blanket made from the wool of the mountain shcep or goat. The witches and medicine-men now invite the shade of the dead to eat. Presently they assure the relatives that the spirit is satisfied. The food is then either distributed to the poor and old, or else it is consumed in a fire built for the occasion.

The customs to be observed by the immediate survivors of the deceased differ somewhat according to sex. If a woman had lost her husband she must fast for one whole day. At the close of the day a neighbour would bring in a large piece of dried fish. The widow must now bite four moutlifuls from this piece of fish, while it is held in the neighbour's hands, withont touching it herself except with her mouth. After she had eaten her four mouthfuls of fish she might partake of other food, but must be careful to abstain from eating it before her children. Should the food be eaten in the presence of the children it was believed that they would all shortly die, the act being regarded as equivalent to 'eating up their life.' This rule must he strictly observed for the space of a month. For the same period slie must bathe the first thing every morning and scrub her body with houghs, after which she must blow on
laced in a body was sen to the right-time n placed returned te corpse, her with ed for the ard must were not un. Tho mourning vere very When a ist every$r$ services vealthy a mourners oor, then rs is also and skins

It was ng, when he gravet Shallon) that part ness, and

## al for the

 dead had latives of lest foud und and rade from icine-men ssure the stributed occasion. s of the lost her the day a low must fll in the r mouth. e of other ehildren. believed ivalent to the spuce ing every t blow onthe tips of her fingers four times successively if she desired to get stout or fat, and if she wanted to become thin she must suck in the air from the tips of her fingers the same number of times. Another practice she must observe was to place tsuızëtcai'á (spruce-boughs) under her bed, and also hang some at the head of it. ${ }^{1}$. She must also eat her food off these boughs for at least a month. The widow always accompanied the corpse of her husband to the burial-place. Her blanket is painted for the oceasion with streaks of red paint, as is also the crown of her head. Excessive weeping sometimes made her so weak that she had to support herself with a statf ( $f^{\prime} t \bar{c} t c$ ) while walking to and from the graveyard. The customs to be observed by the widower were simpler. He must likewise bathe every morning at daybreak, and must also abstain from eating before his children for the space of a month ; but his head was not painted, only his blanket ; and he puts the tsutzētcai' only at the head of his bed, and not under it. Some three or four days after the burial all the relatives of the deceased, except the widow or the widower, must cut their hair. The severed hair is always carefully collected and buried. After the ceremony of hair-cutting is over all those who have attended the funeral $\mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{o}}$ in a line to the river or the inlet, according to the locality, and walk down into the water till it is up to their breasts; then at a word they all dip together once and come out again. If they are wearing blankets at the time they cast these aside, but otherwise do not trouble to distole.

It was customary for widows and orphans some time during the mortuary rites to take a small white pebble and roll it in their mouths four times. This was supposed to prevent the teeth from decaying.

## Birth Custome.

It was eustomary among the Sk-qo'mic women to retire to the woods when they were alout to give birth to their children. Usually a woman went quite alone or accompanied only by her husband. Midwives were called in for the first child, but afterwards only in cases of difficulty or when the labour was unduly prolonged. Usually the woman would fultil her daily duties to within an hour of the child's birth, and he ready to take them up again a few hours afterwards. In the case of first children parents of standing would engage three or four milwives or experienced women for the occasion. Each had her own special duties to perform. These were prescrilied by long-established custom. It was the office of one to sever the umbilical cord and dispose of the after-hirth ; of another to watch and care for the baby; and of another to 'cook the milk' and generally look after the mother. They were paid for their services immediately after the event by the husband with gifts of blankets. This honorarium was also prescribed by usige, the number of blankets given on the occasion depending on the husband's social position. Immediately after the birth of the child it is washed all over in cold water and then wripped in the softest $\alpha / \bar{\sigma} w i$ (inner bark of the eedar-Thuya gigantera beaten till soft and fine) and placed in a cradle of cedar-wood. This cradle was constructed in the following manner :-A piece of cedar-wood about thirty inches long and ten or twelve inches wide, was first taken ; a second, and shorter, but considerably broader, piece was then bent over this in the form of an arch, and fastened in this position to the longitudinal edges of the other, thus forming a kind of pocket. The lower piece,

[^3]or bed of the cralle, extended about four inches beyond the other at the foot, and about six inches at the head. The extension at the foot was bent upwards till it reached an angle of thirty or forty degrees, and fastened in this position to the upper piece by lacing. This formed a kind of fout-board, the object of which was to keep the bahy from slipping down out of the cradle and allow at the same time the liquids to escape. The head of the cradle was left open. The child passed the first year of its life in this receptacle, never leaving it except to be washed twice daily. It was both fed and dandled in its cradle. If the mother had outside work to do, the cradle was usually slung to her shoulder or to a swing pole. In carrying it the weight was borne on the hip. It was during this cradle existence of the child that the cranial deformation formerly practised by this tribe took place. This was effected by frontal pressure, pads or lands of $s l \bar{o} w i$ being tied across the anterior part of the cranium and held there by thongs fastened to the bottom of the cradle. A pad was also tied across the top of the head about the line of the coronal suture to prevent the head from rising to a ridge here, as was common amons the Siciatl tribe, the Sk qoimic regarding this as ugly and unsightly. The immediate effect of this pressure was threefold. It caused a flattening of the occipital region by contact with the cradle-board ; it gave a peculiarly receding sweep to the frontal bone, a line of beauty in Sk ' $\mathrm{g}^{\mathrm{o}}$ 'mic eyes ; and it produced a compensatory bulge of the head laterally; the general effect of all which was to make the head appear abnormally short and the face un sually broad. This practice of cranial deformation has now, I believe, been wholly given up hy the Sk ' $\mathrm{q}^{\text {o'mic, }}$, though the infant still passes the greater part of the tirst year of its existence in a cradle as formerly. On one of my visits to the Sk qōmic I observed an Indian mother nursing her baby in a rush-made cradle with open top. This, I was informed, was the style now commonly used. Should the birth take place in the winter, or when it was not convenient for the mother to retire to the woods, a temporary screen of reed mats would be put up in the general dwelling, behind which the woman would give birth to her child. A very peculiar custom obtained among the Sk'qö'mic in the case of first-born claildren. The mother might not feed the child from the breast for four days. Her breasts must first be steamed with a decoction of the rind of the elderberry (Sambucus racemosa), and then covered with poultices of the same material. This was kept up for four days, its object being to 'cook 'the mother's milk. The process, called in the Sk'qō'mic wu'tlkwai mūukwum $=$ ' cooking the breast,' was sometimes repeated at the birth of the second child, only on this occasion the infant was not deprived of the breast. It was thought that the mother's milk was harmful to the child before the fourth day and bafore it had been 'cooked.' This strange custom amongst others may perhaps have had something to do with the high death-rate among the old time children. In earlier days, before contact with the whites, it was not at all uncommon for a mother to give birth to a dozen children; but there were few households which contained a family of children of more than half of that number. It is true female children were commonly strangled at birth if there were too many girls in the family. This unnatural practice was effected by the parents them-selves-usually by the mother-by stopping the nostrils and placing a gag of slō'wi in the child's mouth. My informant was herself doomed to this fate at her birth, and was only spared at the earnest solicitations of an elder sister.
her at the foot was grees, and led a kind - slipping to escape. st year of vice daily. ud outside wing pole. ring this practised ?, pads or and held ; also tied o prevent he Siciatl mmediate the occireceding ad it proeffect of the face I believe, asses the rly. On $r$ nursing nformerl, in the e to the - general A very irst-born reast for the rind poultices being to u'tliveri birth of d of the the child strange with the , before to give ontained e female ny girls ts themhg a gag 1 to this is of an

After the birth of the child, when the woman had passed the afterbirth, she was taken or went down to the river or inlet and bathed in the icy-cold water, no matter what time of year or what kind of weather it was. My informant stated that she had been thus taken to the river and washed all over after the birth of her first child in the month of January, when the water was covered with ice and the ground with snow. Ablutive cermonies played a very important part in the lives of the old-time Sk'qơ'mic, as we may easily gather from their old customs. Men, women, and children bathed constantly. Among the young men it formed an important feature in their training. Each sex had itsown special bathing place, men and women, or boys and girls, after childhood never bathing together.

The birth of twins was a very special event, twins always possessing, it was believed, supernormal powers, the commonest of which was control of the wind. It would seem that the birth of twins was usually presaged ly dreams on the part of both parents. In these dreams minute instructions would be given to the parents as to the course they must pursue in the care and up-bringing of the children. These they must follow implicitly in every particular. If they were neglected it was thought and believed that the twins would die. If the event took place in winter a fire must be built in the woorls, but the husband must on no aceount touch or have anything to do with it. ${ }^{1}$ Immediately after the birth both husband and wife must bathe in cold water, using the tips of spruce, fir, and cedar branches to scrub themselves with. After this they must remain in seclusion, apart from the rest of the tribe, for a month. Any breach of this rule was regarded as a grave offence, which was bound to bring severe punishment upon the offenders. The hair of twins was supposed never to be cut. If for any reason this rule was departed from, great care had to he taken to bury all that had been cut otf. Neglect of this, it was believed, would bring about a severe winter. Throughout the whole childhood of the twins the greatest care had to be taken of them. If at any time wind was desired for sailing, the bodies of the twins would be rubbed with oil or grease, after which, it is said, the wind would immediately rise. The tsti'añ $k$, a kind of small fish which I was unable to identify, and which periodically visits the Sk quómic River in large numbers, are suid to be deseended from a pair of twins (see the story of the origin of the tsai'anilli below, under 'Folk-lore').

When a woman desired to give birth to a som she would place during her pregnancy a bow and arrows under hee bed. If a daughter were desired a needle and some of the utensils used in weaving would take the place of the bow and arrows. Another custom to ensure the same end was for the woman to chew, in the carly days of her pregnancy, the leaves of rertain kinds of willow and other shruts. These leaves were distinguished as 'male' 'and 'female' leaves.

## Ciustoms practised to prevent Pregmency.

When a woman desired to bear no more cliildren she adopted one or more of the following practices. She would get out of bed immediately after giviug birth to her child and stand for some time up to her armpita in the iey cold water of the inlet, or river, or sound, according to her locality ; or she would bury the after-birth on the beach at ebb-tide just

[^4]at the line of land and water. Another practice was to hang the afterbirth on the branch of a tree and keep it there for a twelvemonth. Still another was to turn round three times and kick the after-birth before it was disposed of. Usually the mode of disposing of the after-birth was by burying it secretly in the ground. Among the Sk'go'mic it was never burned, as among some tribes. Ii was believed that the mother would 'swell up' and die if the after-birth were burned. It is said that a woman once destroyed the after-birth in this manner with this melancholy result ; hence its disposal in this way was ever afterwards most carefully avoided.

## Marriage C'ustoms.

Formerly, when a young man took a fancy to a girl and desired to make her his wife, the custom was for him to go to the house of the girl's parents and squat down with his blanket wrapped about him just inside the door. Here he was supposed to remain for four days and nights without eating or drinking. During this period no one of the girl's family takes the slightest notice of him. The only difference his presence makes in the house is to cause the parents to keep a bright fire burning all night. This is done that they may readily perceive that he takes no advantage of his proximity to the girl to make love to her or otherwise molest her cluring the night. On the fourth day, if the suitor is acceptable to the parents, the mother of the girl asks some neighbour to acquaint the youth that they are willing to accept him as their son-inlaw, and give him the girl. To himself they still say nothing, nor in any way take the slightest notice of him; and as no communication of any kind can take place between the girl's people and the young man at this stage of the proccedings, this neighbour now cooks a meal tor the fasting lover and informs him at the same time that his suit is acceptable to the family, and that the girl will be given to him in the usual way.

After the young man's acceptance by the girl's parents in the manner described the youth would then return home, and in a few days come back for his bride, accompanied by all his friends and relatives. If he were just an ordinary young man of the tribe, of no particular standing, he would bring with him one canoe-load of blankets; but if he were a person of rank, such as a chiet's son, lie would bring two canoeloads of blankit; with him. These he would distribute to the bride's relatives. He and his friends are now entertained for the rest of the day by his prospective father-in-law, and accommodation is afforded them for the night, the inmates of the house sleeping on one side of the building and the visitors on the other. On the following morning, after a good meal has been indulged in, all go down to the beach to where the bridegroom's canoe is moored, the parents of the bride taking with them a number of blankets, which they put in the canoe. If the bride is a person of rank the whole course from the house to the beach is covered with a line of blankets for her to walk upon, and two old women, as maids ofhonour, lead her down to the canoe. The bride is dressed for the occasion in all the bravery of bright-coloured blankets and what other ornaments she may possess. Over her head, completely enveloping her, a blanket is thrown as a kind of bridal veil. Behind her come the female slaves of her father's household, carrying all her personal belongings, such as mats, baskets, blankets, wooden platters, spoons, \&c. The bridesmaids now place the bride in the bow of the canoe, after which etiguette drmands
the afterath. Still before it birth was was never ler would id that a is melanards most
desired to the girl's ust inside ud nights the girl's ; presence e lurning takes no otherwise is acceptchbour to ir son-inor in any of of any $n$ at this fasting le to the
manner ays come ives. If barticular but if he o canoehe bride's $f$ the day them for building $r$ a good he bridethem a a person 1 with a maids ofoccasion naments blanket llaves of as mats, hids now de mands
that the bridegroom shall reward them for their services by a gift of one or more blankets each. When this has been oone the parties separate, the girl's fanily and friends going back to the village, and the youth with his bride and friends returning home. If the girl were the daughter of ordinary parents she would have to dispense with some of these ceremonies, such as the walking on blankets, icc. Some days later the bride and bridegroon and his friends return to the bride's old home, where a feast is held. After the feast is over they separate again, and some time later the girl's parents and friends pay a return visit to her husband's home, bringing with them blankets and other presents equal in number and value to those bestowed upon themseives. These are distributed to the son-in-law and his friends, after which all partake of a second feast, which closes the marriage ceremonies, and thereafter the girl and youth are regarded by all as man and wife.

Sometimes the suitor is not acceptable to the girl's parents, and after a family council has been held he is rojected. A friendly neighbour is called in as before to act as intermodiary and convey to him the decision of the parents, only on this oceasion she provides no meal for him. If the youth has set his heart on the girl he will now try and induce her to elope with him. If she refuses to do this, he has perforce to give her up and seek a wife elsewhere. If, however, she consents, he seizes the first opportunity that offers and earries her off to the woods with him, where they remain together for several days. If the objection to the young man on the part of the girl's parents is not deep-rooted, he is now permitted to keep the girl as his wife on payment to them of a certain number of blankets. If, however, they object even now to have him as a son-in law, they take the girl from him, and it is understood on both sides that he is to trouble her or them no further.

With regard to the suitor's fast of four days and nights I questioned my informant whether the old-time youths of the tribe really and truly abstained from food and drink on these oeeasions. He assured me they undoubtedly did, and that it was a matter of honour with them to eat or drink nothing during the whole perionl, the significance of their abstinence being that they were now men, and could readily endure the hardships and privations incident to manhood. Apropos of this custom he related to me an instance of what befell a certain luckless youth who sought, surreptitiously to break his fast. The family of the girl whom he sought to take as wife had all gone out on the third d.ty, leaving him squatting in his place by the door. They had gone across the inlet to pay a visit to a village on the other sile. The absence of the whole family tempted the famishing youth to take advantage of his temporary opportmities to satisfy the cravings of his stomach. So he left his post and ran down to the bench and hastily dug up some clams. As he was in the act of eating these a little girl told him that the family was returning on the water. In his haste to eat the clams he had prepared he swallowed one whole, and it stuck in his throat and choked him so that he died. His melancholy end was regarded by everyhody as richly deserved, and his fate was held up thereafter as a warning to succeeding generations of young men.

These customs are no longer kept up among the great body of the Sk'qō'mic. Marriages among them are now conducted very much after the manner of the whites and solemnised by the priest. A few of the heathen ' $k$ 'qō'mic, who still hold by their old tribal customs, continue to
marry their daughters in this way ; but these are few in number, and, genorally spaking, the marriage customs as here described are only a tradition in the tribe.

## Naming.

A child usually received no name in bahyhood, but when about three years old the elders of the child's family or clan would choose a name for it from among those of its ancestors. This name it would hear through life if a girl, but if a boy, and the son of some person of rank and wealth, some years later his parents would give a 'potlatch,' and then he would receive a new name. This was quite commonly that of his own father or of his paternal grandfather, whether they were alive o! dead.

The names of dead people were tabooed. That is to say, it was a breach of custom and good manners to mention the name of a dead person in the presence of the deceased's relatives or connections. This custom gave rise to ineonvenience at times. It was quite common for men to be called by the name of some implement or utensil. An individual once bore the name of $S k \cdot u^{\prime} m \mathrm{ml}=$ 'paddle.' When he died, as they might not use this term before his relatives, they had to make use of the term qautlious when they wished to say 'paddle.' I did not get the signification of this new term. Another person bore the name S'lukern=' moceasin.' When he died a new word had to be coined, and te-day both terms are in common use for mocasin.

The stories give us examples of the names used formerly. I append a few specimens of these here :-
Tcia'tmuc $=0$ owl.
Qoitcitàl.
$\hat{\Lambda}^{\prime}$ tsaian.
Sia'tlıEQ = rain-man.
Cank = skull.
Sqeils = copper.
Yukcuklaklós.
Tétke'tsen.

## Pulerty Customs.

When a girl arrived at puberty she woukl call her mother's attention to her condition. The mother at once informed the father, who calls the family and relatives together. They discuss the matter and arrange what course the girl is to follow. ${ }^{1}$ Eirst of all they take two strands of the wool of the mountain sheep or goat and tie them to her hair, one on each side of her forehead. This is a pullic notitication of the girl's condition, which everybody understands. She is now set to 'pull' wool or hair without food or drink for the space of four days. She was kept without water during this period, because it was believed that if she drank water when in this condition she would spoil her teeth. She must abstain from washing or bathing, and must never go near the fire during the four days. ${ }^{2}$ When in this condition her mother, or grandmother, or some other woman would pull out all the irregular hairs from the edges of her eyebrows so as to make them fine and even. The denuded parts were always rubbed with the girl's saliva to prevent the hairs growing again. When the four days were up some old women would take her in land, and bathe her head and body in hot water, and scrub her with

[^5]terms are
I append a
s attention ho calls the nd arrange strands of hair, one on girl's con"11' wool or was kept that if she She must fire during dmother, or m the edges puded parts irs growing take her in b her with

## followed the

branches till her skin was almost torn off and her body was sore and covered from head to foot with seratches from the severe tratment she had received. The prickly l, rambles of the trailing blackberry (Rubus.sp:) were often employed for this purpose, and my informant told me that it was no uncommon thing for a girl to toss and turn in agony the night following this bath, unable to close her eyes in sleep for the pain and smarting of her hooly.

If she were the daughter of a chief or a noble she would be bathed by the srōंm'ten or siñ (medicine man or woman). These would be paid for their services with gifts of blankets or skins.

The objeet of these heroic measures was to make the girl 'bright and smart,' After the bath she was given ford and drink and permitted to come to the fire. Sometimes a friend of the family would mark tho oecasion ly putting a nice new blanket over the girl's shoulders. After her meal her face would be painted with streaks of red paint, and the girl would then go to the forest and pull down the branches of all the cedar and spruce trees she passed and rub her face and body with their tips, and then let them spring up again. The olject of this practice was to make her charming and attractive in the eyes of men. She would also take a quantity of fern-roots of the edible kind (Pteris aquilina) and offer them to the biggest trees she could find. This was supposed to give her a generous mature and keep her from becoming stingy and mean.

After a girl had arrived at puberty she was never allowed to play or mingle with the boys. She was kept indonrs at work all day long. The lot of a girl among the sk ' $\mathrm{g}^{\text {ön mic }}$ in the olden days does not appear to have been an enviable one.

A girl or woman during her monthly periods was 'bad medicine ;' that is, she was supposed to earry ill-luck with her. If sle entered a sick-room the invalid was sure to get worse ; and if she crossed the path of a hunter or a fisher he would get no luck that trip.

When people were sick they were rubbed with dog fish vil.
When the screech owl (cai'u) was heard hooting around a house it was regarded as a sure sign that some of the inmates would shortly die. Cai'u signifies 'ghost,' or 'shade.'

## 1)rellinys.

The dwellings of the old $\mathrm{Sk}^{\circ}{ }^{\circ} \mathrm{r}^{-1}$ 'mic were of the communal kind, whether they were the ordinary slab and cellar-hoard structure or whether they were the winter keekwilce-house. As far as I have been able to gather, only the upper tribes on the Sk qu'mic River useat the sk:nmi'n, or keekwilee-house. That this structure was known to them is clear from the name of one of their villages, which signities in English 'keekwileehouse.' The lower tribes commonly used the cedar structure all the year round. Each village contained one and sometimes two of these placed at right angles to one another, or in paraliel lines according to the local peculiarities of the village site. Some of them, in the more populous villages, were of enormous length, extending in an unbroken line for upwards of 600 feet. Houses of two or three hundred feet in length were very ordinary dwellings. In width they varied from 20 to 40 feet. The walls, too, were of variable height, ranging from 8 to 15 feet when the roofs were gahled. If the roof contained but one slope, then the higher side would rise to 25 or even 30 feet. Both sides and roof were built of cedar hoards or slabs split with hamerer and wedges
from the cedar trunk. The cedar (Thuya gigavetea) of British Columbia lends itself readily to operations of this kind, and the task is not as difficult as might be imagined. The white settlers almost everywhere build their houses, stables, fences, and barns of cedar split by themselves in this way. I have seen boards split out as smooth and uniform as if they had been cut out with a saw and plaurel. In the native dwellings the boards were held in place by withes or ropes made from young cedars or from the branches of older ones. There were no windows in these buildings; sunlight and air came in through the doors or by the roof, a part of which was pulled down a few feet tos let the smoke out and the air and light in during the day in fine westher. These structures are open from end to end without partitions or divisions of any kind. The chief quite commonly occupied the centre of the dwelling. Next to him, on either side, came his brothers and other notabilities, and beyond these the baser folk. Each family had its own alletted space at the side of the dwelling and its own tire. This space was commonly just ample enough to allow of the beds of the family being arraniged around three sides of a square with an open front towards the fire and centre of the room thus $\quad$. The bed was raised by a kind of platform or hed-stand about two feet from the ground. In the space beneath were stored roots and such-like commodities. Above and over the beds shelves were hung. On these were stored the dried fish and utensils of the family. If the family were one of position and wealth, several large cedar boxes would be found lying about. These would contain the blankets and skins and other valuables of the owners. To separate the beds of one family from another, hanging curtains of grass and reeds were suspended on either side, but the front was left open. The beds of the Sk'qō'mic consisted of reed mats and slö'vi, i.e., the inner bark of the cedar beaten till fine and soft. Rolls of the same material formed their pillows. Their coverings were, for the poorer class, mats of the same materials. For the wealthy these were supplemented by mountain inat, blankets and dressed deerskins. The Sk'qōmic: husband and wife did not sleep side by side, but feet to feet. If the bed space was confined the feet of one would reach to the head of the other ; but usually this was not the case, plenty of room being allowed.

In winter it was customary to keep the fires burning all night, large logs being placed upon them for the purpose. On the occasion of feasts and dances the hanging mats about the beds would all be taken down, the beds themselves serving for seats or platforms for the drummers and spectators.

## Household Litenxils.

The Sk•qö'mic housekeeper possessed corking pots of both cedar and basketry. Food was served in large shallow cedar troughs or dishes. Smaller platters of the same material uere also in use, likewise spoons, though these were also made of horn. When eating they sat on mats or squatted on their haunches. Of baskets they had a great variety. Some of these were made from the split roots of young cedar, spruce, or fir trees, others from the bark of the alder and birch.

## Dress.

The dress of the $\mathrm{Sk} \cdot \mathrm{q}^{\prime}$ 'mic in pre-trading days did not differ materially from that of other tribes of this region. The men commonly wore high

## h Columbia

 $k$ is not as everywhere themselves niform as if e dwellings oung cedars ws in these the roof, a out and the uctures are kind. The ext to him, eyond these a side of the aple enough ee sides of a $f$ the room stand about tored roots were hung. ily. If the oxes would skins and family from d on either consisted of till fine and r coverings he wealthy 'essed deeroy side, but would reach , plenty ofnight, large on of feasts aken down, immers and
cedar and or dishes. wise spoons, on mats or iety. Some or fir trees,
leggings and waist-cloth. Over their shoulders, when they wero not actively engaged, they wore, toga-fashion, a native blanket. The women of the nobler class wore a dressed deer-skin shroud or smock, which reached from the shoulders to below their knees; inferior women wore only short petticoats of woven slö'wi. Moccasins were worn at times by both sexes. The wonen sometimes covered their heads with a plaited conical hat with broad sloping brim. This served also as a receptacle for berries and other small things if no basket were at hand. The exterior of these hats was commonly figured in red and black paints or dyes. Somo of the older women may still be occasionally seen wearing them, but they have gone out of use generally.

## Tattoming and Painting.

In earlier days the men used to paint themselves for dancing and other ceremonies. I could not learn that the men ever tattooed their bodies. A favourite decoration was that effected by sprinkling particles of mica over their faces and bodies upon a groundwork of grease. This gave

Markings on right arm above back of the har.d.


Colour blue.
Markings on left arm above back of the hand.


Colour blue.
their bodies a glistening appearance. They obtained the mica for this purpose from disintegrated granite. The women commonly employed a kind of red clay for facial decoration. This they smeared over their cheeks, chins, and foreheads. When confined only to the cheeks and not too lavishly put on the effect was not displeasing to the eye. It gave them a ruddy, comely appearance. The old women of pagan habits still decorate themselves in this way. The women were accustomed to tattoo themselves on the arm or wrist and lower leg. The markings were always simple and generally crude, bearing no resemblance whatever to the elaborate and fanciful designs of the Haida and other northern Indians. A copy of the markings on the arms of one of my informants. is given above.

Games.
The Sk $\mathrm{q}^{-\quad}$ mic had a variety of games. I obtained some information on some of these. The commonest and most popular were the ball ganes.

Of these they had two called k- ${ }^{-1} k$ 'qua and "i, uilla. The former was a kind of lacrosse, and the ball was caught and thrown with an instrument similar to the lacrosse stick. The other was a kind of football. They played ulso a game called tchwoin'. 'This was a kind of shuttlecock and battledore, and a favourite pastime of the girls. They were acquainted also with 'quani'tus,' or the 'eat's cradle' game. But dancing and dramatic impersonations of animals were their favourite pastimes, and these played an important part in the tribal festivities in earlier days.

## Dances.

The Sk quómic lad three kinds of danees, ealled respectively métla, höruoks, and shitip. The first was the common dance, which any one could perform ; the second was characterised hy spasmodic slakings of the head on the part of the dancer ; the third had for its distinguishing feature a shaking or violent trembling of the hand, which was held aloft in the air during the dance. In this dance the dancer spits much bioud, or something which has the appearance of bloorl. I have not myself seem a dance of this kimel, so camot say whether it is really blood or not. As they appear to be none the worse atter the dincing is over they probably do not spit bood. When dancing they invariably sing. These dance-songs are private property. No one can use another person's song muless permission has heen given, or unless it belongs jointly to more than one person. These dance-songs are acquired by inheritance or they are learnt in dreams. Dreams or visions are the original source of all their dances. A person dreams of a certain dance, and on the next oncasion introduces it. Not every one is a dimeer ; only those who are hy mental temperament fitted for the part ever become moted dancers. The reason of this is simple. A dancer during the performance of his dince is not in a mumal condition of mind. He or she is practically in a hyphotic trance state. On the occasion of a dance the dancers come forward as they are moved or prompted by self susgestion or the mental suggestion of the waiting mudience. They sit passive waiting for the 'psychological moment,' just precisely as do the sitters in a 'mediumistic eirele.' The monotonous beating of cedar boards on all sides, which is their dance music, has the etfect of sending some of them into hypmotic trances. First one and then another heaves a deep sigh, or utters sounds indicative of mental disorder; some swom outright, and have to be brought to a dancing condition by the dashing of cold water over them; and some start off in a kind of frenzy, and dance from tire to fire all romd the building till they fall exhausted from their exertions.

Dancers had to undergo a certain traising. When young men or women desired to become dancers they had first to subjeet themselves to a four days' fast. In this condition it was easy for them to pass into the hypmotic state In the case of the girls in particular they would invariably swoo away on the fourth night, when the dance would. be held, and the sqöm't consciousuess. deep sigh and $\because$ and the sin would work upon them to restore them to Presently a girl would come out of her swoon with a This this dance she s supposed to have learnt in her trance. When she has finished her p rommance she is driven out into the forest among the trees. The purpose of this is that she may learn a new dance from the bushes and trees, which they think are able to hold communieation with the neophyte in her present state and impart to her some of their know-

Pormer was a n instrument tball. They ttlecock and a neppainted dancing and oastimes, and lier days.
tively métlo, rich any one shakings of istinguishing ras held aloft much blood, , not myself blood or not. er they prosing. These eerson's song tly to more ance or they source of all on the next wose who are ted dancers. nance of his retically in a ancers come - the mental ting for the mediumistic hes, which is to hypnotic tters sounds have to be over them; e to fire all is.
en or women es to a four uss into the y would inuld be held, ore them to oon with a alf an hour. ren she has among the ee from the cation with their know-
ledge. After $a$ while she returns to the building agnin and performs a new dance. When a novice performs his or her tirst dance it is called their hanseilktl. Nearly all the spectators of the dances beat time with sticks on lonse cedar boards placed on the beds. The movements of the dancers are varions, agility and endurance being more aimed at than what we should call grace. Prancing like a high-stepping horse is a noted fenture in some of the men's clances. An old resident of the district, Mr. Jomathan Miller, now postmaster of Vancouver City, But who formerly hat much to do with the Ludians in his capacity of provincial constable, informed me that at the close of one of their dances, which took place about thirty-eight years ago at the village of Qoipoi (=masks), in Stanley Park, which then lad a population for and now contains but one family, a noted medicine-man, or sumitra, gave a peifnmance. He cane into the circle with a small living dog in his teeth. As he danced he devoured the creature piecemeal. He lit the skin from its nose and tore it backwards with his teeth till he reached the throat. He then tore ofl' piece after piece of the flesh and danced round the building, devouring it as he went. This dance was known as the 'dog. dance.' This is no longer practised even by the pagan bands, as far as I (an learn.

There was a custom among the Sk cop'mic of 'bringing out' $a$ girl, not altagether unlike the custom among ourselves. In the case of a girl who had lost her mother when she had reached the age of puberty she was publicly 'brought out' at the next dance, and sang imel daneed her mother's song and dance before the whole community. She was attired for the occasion in a special garment or, head-dress. When the prople were assembler' for the dancing an elderly man of the girl's fanily would proclaim aloud that So and so was going to dance and sing her mother's song. Her brothers or her cousins would now prepare and whe her. This ceremony was called sio'ymaitt, and consisted in phacing upon her head a kind of veil composed of tails made from the wool of the moun-tain-goat, which hung down all round her person, and bobbed and swayed as she moved. The garment was called sioymmen. If the girl were a good industrions sister the brothers would show their esteem and regard for her by seating her on a pile of blankets, afterwards to be given away to mark the occasion. Usually the ceremony tork place in the house, but sometimes a platform would be erected on several canoes joined together on the water, and the dance would take place there. When the announcement would be made of the dance all the people would show their pleasure by clapping their hamds much as a white audicnce does. In earlier times the girl danced on a blanket, which was afterwards saūls, or scrambled for by the onlookers, eacli wildly endeavouring to get a piece of it. Every one who secured a grip of the blanket was entitled to cut off all he held in his hand. These pieces of blanket were not prized as mere souvenirs of the occasion, as might be thought, but rather as precious material to be rewoven into another blanket. That is the reason why blenkets at potlatches and other feasts were cut into pieces if there were not enough whole ones to go round among the guests. Mountain-goat wool was a valuable commolity, and not easy to secure; hence the value of even a small piece of blanket. This sqāls, or scrambling, was always an exciting scene, and because of an accident that happened on one of these occasions to the débutante by the over-eagerness of the crowd to get at the blanket, it was afterwards
always suspended over the girl's head while she danced, and when she had finished it was taken down and thrown to the audience, who literally eut and tore it to pieces. In later times, after the introduction of Hudson's Bay blankets, the pieces secured from the saüls of these were sewn together to make baby blankets of.

## P'otlatches.

The Sk'qo'mic in common with other tribes of this region were given to holding 'potlatches.' These have been so often described that it is unnecessary to give an account of them here. They were the occasion of great gatherings. Whole tribes from long distances would be invited sometimes. Representatives from Lytton and Kamloops in the interior, and from the upper coast and Vancouver's Island, were present on one ocasion at Qoiqoi. Over 2,000 in all sat down to the feast. An immense quantity of property was distributed on this occasion, estimated by Mr . J. Miller, who was present, to be worth over $\$ 5,000$. On another and later occasion chief Semela'no, the head of one of the confederated bands at the mouth of the Fraser, gave away $\$ 3,000$ in silver and 2,000 blankets.

## Wars.

The Sk.gō'mic would sometimes wage war with their northern neighbours the Stlatlumn or Lillooets. They had also to defend themselves from marauding bands of Chilcotins, but their most dreaded enemies were the $\mathrm{U}^{\prime} \mathrm{k}$-taws, a band of the Kwakiutl tribe. These latter were long the scourge of the coast from the northern end of Vancouves's Island to the Columbia, and from the mouth of the Fraser up to Yale. There is not a tribe on the Fraser that has not memories of evil times and bitter losses caused by the visits of this band. Only on one occasion is it recorded that the Sk qo mic got the better of their fors, and that since the white min's time and the advent of fircarms. It is told that the Sk qoomic scouts brought timely warning of the approach of two war canoes of U'keltaws. The Sk $\mathrm{q}^{\prime}$ 'mic at that time had a courageous and resourceful leader in their head chief Kiapila'noq. He assembled a number of the bravest men and best shots of the tribe and hid them in a log hut built for the purpose at the mouth of the narrows leading into Burrard Inlet. On the tlats immediately in front of the hut he placed some of the women and children, who were to pretend to be gathering drift wood. When the U'keltaws came into the narrows they at once perceived the women and childre., and, thinking to secure these for slaves in the apparent absence of the men, they landed. The women and children now fled towards the woods, drawing their pursuers after them close to the hut. The hidden Sk $\mathrm{q}^{-1}$ 'mic now opened tire upon the $\mathrm{U}^{\prime}$ keltaws and killed every one without harm to themselves. The very name of this band was a terror to the other tribes, and the mothers would frighten their children into silence and quiet by saying the $U^{\prime}$ keltaws were coming for them. In most of the villages they had palisaded enclosures to retire into when hard pressed by this enemy.

## Food.

The principal and staple food of the $\mathrm{Sk} \cdot \mathrm{o}^{\prime}$ mic was salmon. These, fresh in season and dried out of season, were to them what bread is to the European and rice to the Oriental, and great was the distress and famine
when she lience, who the introhe saīls of
were given at it is unoccasion of be invited he interior, ent on one n immense ted by Mr . nother and rated bands and 2,000
nern neighthemselves emies were re long the and to the are is not a itter losses t recorded the white Sk•qō'mic canoes of resourceful ber of the ; hut built rard Inlet. the women d. When the women : apparent now fled $o$ the hut. and killed ; band was ir children for them. into when

These, $d$ is to the nd famine
if the salmon catch was poor. Their traditions tell of troubles of this kind occasionally. They also hunted the deer with dogs, and occasionally secured a mountain-goat or two. In hunting the deer they did not shoot or trap them. The dogs were trained to drive them into the water, where they were easily despatched by men in canoes. Some of the men were skilful with the bow and arrow, and secured by this means many duck, dc., but it was in fishing the tribe excelled. Fruits and roots of variou's kinds were also eaten by them. This we may gather for ourselves from their folk-tales. I was unable to secure the native names of many of these. Such of those as I did get will be found in my vocabulary of Sk'qo'mic terms below, with their botanical equivalerts. I could not learn that any family or village had exclusive rights over fishing, hunting, or berry and root grounds. These seemed to be common to all alike. Neither could I hear anything of 'First Fruits' ceremonies as among the N'tlaka'pamuq and River Indians. The chicfs used formerly to pray for the tribe or village to Te teītl siā'm, the upper chief, but I could learn no particulars of these prayers. They have been in contact, more or less close, with white men for over two generations, and this intercourse, with the influence of the missionaries, has broken down and thrust aside many of their old pagan beliefs and practices, many of which are not known at all by the younger men and women, and almost forgotten by the older ones. Like the other tribes of this region they were fond of fish-oils, and particularly salmon-cil. They extracted oil from the sturgeon, the seal the salmon, and the dog-fish. They stored these oils away in bottles made from the sounds, or air-bladders, of certain fish. They used this oil for a variety of purposes besides food. One of these was the anointing of the bodies of sick persons and also the bodies of twins when wind was desired.

## 1hysical Characterisisics,

With the exception of about a score of photographs of men and boys of the $s k \cdot q{ }^{\circ}$ 'mic I regret to say that I can add no new material to our knowledge of the physical characteristics of this tribe. Dr. Boas's carlier work along these lines among them so prejudiced their minds against anything of the kind that I found it impossible to do anything with them, more particularly after the death of the late Bishop Durieu, who had a great intluence over them. The good Bishop had made an appointment with me just befor his death sickness, and had promised to exercise his influence in my behalf, and I was sorely disappointed to learn of his death He told me himself that on the occasion of Dr. Boas's visit many of the Indians ran away anci hid themselves in the woods rather than submit to the examinations. I made an effort, however, and chief George 'rounded 'me up a score or so of children of all ages, but the mothers of them came upon us before I had measured the first boy's head and dragged them all off. After this I gave up the attempt to do anything with them in this way. I may say, however, that, like the N'tlaka'pamuq, they are clearly a mixed race. We find two distinct facial types among them, one of which is distinctly and markedly Mongolic. I-regret being unable to secure a good specimen of this type among my photographs.

## Archaology.

Archroological investigation carried on within the territory of the Sk qómic has resulted in revealing to us, among other things, oue fact of
special importance. This is that the shores and bays of Burrard Inlet and English Bay have been occupied by rude communities of people for a very considerable period of time. The midden heaps here-the chief monuments of the past in this recgion-are of two kinds or classes, and clearly belong to two distinct periods. There is the class represented by the refuse heaps seen in the vicinity of every camp site on the coast, and which, generally speaking, are composed almost wholly of the shells of various bivalves, mostly of the clam and mussel kind, and which are elearly of modern or comparatively modern date ; and there is the class composed of fewer shells, which are mostly fractured and partially decomposed, numbers of calcined stones and large quantities of ashes and other earthy matter. The latter accumulations bear every characteristic of age, and are undoubtedly of ancient date. I believe these two classes of middens are to be found everywhere on this coast. Wherever I have gone I have always met with them ; and Dr. G. M. Dawson has also mentioned them as occurring on the Queen Charlotte Islands in his paper on the Haidas. At all events they are particularly characteristic of this region, and are perhaps the most interesting feature of its archeology. Evidence of an anatomical kind has been secured from the middens of this older class in the neighbouring district of the Fraser, which leads us to believe that a pre-Salishan race once occupied these shores and bays and formed these heaps. Crania, of a type wholly diflerent from those recovered from the burial-grounds of the modern tribes, have been dug up in some of these older heaps. The Sk'qo mic territory is particularly rich in these evidences of a distant past. On both shores of Burrard Inlet, on English Bay, and around False Creek, the remains of many of these ancient middens are to be found. In some instances they have heen partially washed away by the tides, owing to a subsidence in the land since the heaps were formed. In some places the decaying stumps of old cedar and fir trees of immense size are seen embedded in the midden mass. There can be no doubt that many of these stumps are over half a millennium old. They are the remains of what is locally known as the first forest. In numerous instances I have found them and the middens overlying the glacial gravels and clays with no intervening mould or soil between them, while all around in the same vicinity the vegetable mould covers both the gravel and the middens themselves to a depth of from six to twelve inches. Indeed the presence of these old camp sites can often only be discovered by examining the strata of the banks facing the tides.

There is a second reason which leads me to regard these older heaps as pre-Salishan formations. They are not included by the $\mathrm{Sk}^{\circ} \mathrm{q}_{\mathrm{o}}{ }^{\circ}$ 'mic among their old camp sites in the enumeration of their ancient ó kl: $^{\prime}$ wumúq, or villages. There is nothing in the Sk'qö'mic traditions which indicates that they were ever occupied by members of the Sk qō'mic tribe. In my own mind there is no doubt whatever that they are centuries oldry than the oldest known Sk•qö'mic refuse heaps or camp sites, and were formed by a preceding race. The relics recovered from these ancient middens are not, however, distinguished in any marked mamer from those found elsewhere on more modern sites. They represent the usual specimens of bone and stone weapons and utensils, rough and crude specimens being found side by side with finely wrought and polished ones. But if they do not differ in any special manner from known Sk $\mathrm{q}^{\overline{\mathrm{o}}}{ }^{\mathbf{\prime}}$ mic specimens neither do they, for the matter of that, except in the kind cf stone
urrard Inlet people for a chief monu, and clearly nted by the o coast, and he shells of 1 which are is the class ially decom$s$ and other istic of age, classes of ver I have on has also ands in his acteristic of archeology. middens of ich leads us s and bays from those e been dug particularly of Burrard of many of they have ence in the ing stumps the midden over half a own as the he middens ould or soil able mould th of from sites can facing the older heaps Sk`gō'mic э'k•шитй a indicates e. In my oldr than ere formed t middens hose found specimens mens being ut if they specimens d cf stone
employed, from the remains of ancient peoples elsewhere. Many stone arrow and spear points have been picked up on the beach adjacent to the heaps, from which they have been obviously washed by the action of the tides, which have at some points ahost demolished the midden piles. Jade or nephrite adzes, axes, and chisels have also been picked up in the same vicinity; and large numbers of spear and arrow heads 'in the rough ' are unearthed from time to time. 'These latter were apparently hoards or magazines. They can be picked up on the northern shore of Stanley Park at low tide by the score. They are not to be confounded with the waste chips of the arrow maker's workshop so characteristic of some prehistoric camp sites. They are clearly the raw material of the spear and arrow point maker, all showing evidence of having been skilfully broken for the purpose from water-worn boulders of dark basalt. No one could mistake their purpose-their outlines are too olnvious. In form, material, and coiour they differ radically from the ordinary pebbles and stones of the beach.

As these old middens in the Sk'qo'mic territory resemble in most of their features, except extent and mass, the great middens of the Lower Fraser, I would refer those who desire to learn more of them to my paper on 'Prehistoric Man in British Columbia,' published in the 'Trans actions' of the Royal Society of Canada for 1896, in which I have treated of these middens at some length.

Since the Sk oq'mic have come under the influence of the missionaries they have not only buried their dead in proper graveyards, but have also gathered up and interred in the same place such remains of their drad as could be recovered from their former burial-places. It is ditlicult, therefore, to secure anatomical material from this region. Some ten or twelve years ago, when the Vancouver City authorities were making the road which now rums round the edge of the penisula which constitutes Stanley Park, they opened one of the larger of the later or Salish middens, utilising the material for the road bed. A considerable number of skeletons was disinterred from the midden mass during the operation, the larger bones and crania of which were gathered up and placed in boxes which were afterwards hidden in the forest where I discovered them a fow years later. The cramia had then fallen to pieces. A boxful of these bones I shipped later to the Dom. Geol. Survey Museum at Ottawa. From the fact of these bones being found thus inhumated as well as from the recovery of $a$ skeleton in a fair state of preservation in the same heap by myself, it would seem to appear that burial by inhumation sometimes took place in former times even by the Sk' ${ }^{\text {ondm}}$ mic themselves, though this was not the prevailing custom when we tirst came into contact with them. There is, however, no record of burials of this kind in the tribal recollection that I could learn, the traditional method of burial being that alrealy described in my mortuary notes, and it is quite possille these burials in the midden mass were due to the presence of some pestilence or epidemic such as their traditions speak of, and such as we know on good testimony caused the inhumation of a large number of corpses in the Hammond midden on the Fraser a few generations ago. The tribe inhabiting this district was almost decimated by small-pox. So terrible was the scourge that they alandoned their village site after burying all their dead in a big hole. In digging the foundations of his house, the rancher who now owns this spot came upon this pit of bones, and in consequence chose another site for his
dwelling. In the traditional history of the $\mathrm{Sk} \cdot \mathrm{q} \mathrm{o}^{\prime}$ mic we learn of some terrible sickness which killed off whole villages and caused the abandonment of many $\bar{o}^{\prime}$ kwumūqq. The presence of these human remains in the midden in the park may be due to this or some similar cause. No relics, as far as I could learn from the man who had charge of the road making, were found with the bodies; which fact would seem to indieate that they had not been buried in the usual way. I have never discovered or heard of any mounds or tumuli within the territories of the Sk qō 'mic such as are found on the banks of the Jower Fraser and elsewhere. It is extremely doubtful if any such exis: among them. Of the old weapons or utensils the stone pestle-hammer is the only one now found among them. I have frequently seen the older men using this tool ; indeed they prefer it to our hammers. I once showed scme of the younger men some stone arrow and spear points. They did not know what they were or what they had been used for. They had a very ingenious way of keeping their wedges from splitting under the repeated blows of the hammer when splitting cedar boards, ㄷ.. They bound the head of the wedge in a most skilful manner with a ring of twisted fibres or split cedar-root which answered the same purpose and almost as effectively as the iron ring on our mallets and chisels. Besides wooden wedges they also used horn ones. Several of their modern tools are fashioned after the pattern of the ancient ones, notably the steel adze they employ in canoe-making and the women's salmon knife. The latter is of the half-moon shape, and generally formed from a piece of a saw, and corresponds in everytining but material to the prehistoric slate knives of the middens.

There is a point in canoe-making which the Sk $\mathrm{q}^{0}{ }^{\prime}$ mic share in common with the other coast tribes of this region to which I cannot recall that any previous writer has drawn attention, but which very aptly illustrates the skill and judgment displayed by our British Columbia Indians in their adaptation of means to ends, and upon which a few remarks will not be out of place here. In shaping the canoe from the solid $\log$ the outlines marked out by the builder are very different from those the canoe takes when finished. When looked at from the side just before the steaming process preparatory to spreading the beam has been effected it is seen to have distinctly convex gunwales which rise gradually in the centre six or eight inches above the line of the bow and stern, while the bottom of the canoe is correspondingly concave. The object of this is to insure the gunwales having the proper sweep and curve from bow to stern after the spreading process has taken place, and to prevent the bottom bellying out in the centre, from the same cause. The greater the beam is spread the higher must the gunwales rise at the centre, and the greater must be the concavity of the bottom. In large canoes where the beam is six or seven feet, and the $\log$ originally perhaps less than five feet through, to allow of this spread of two feet or so, a very considerable convexity in the gunwales and a proportionate concavity in the bottom of the vessel are necessary. This spreading of the canoe is in itself a very nice task, calling for much judgment and care. It is effected by partially filling it with water and then dropping in heated stones till the water is at boiling heat. On the outside of the canoe, and in close proximity to its sides, fires are also kept up, care being exercised that the sides of the canoe are not burnt in the process. The heat of the fires and the
arn of some re abandonains in the cause. No of the road to indicate $r$ discovered ies of the Fraser and them. Of ly one now using this sine of the not know ad a very e repeated bound the of twisted and almost s. Besides odern tools $y$ the steel non knife. on a piece prehistoric
in common recall that illustrates Indians in v remarks e solid $\log$ rom those just before has been which rise bow and ave. The sweep and ken place, the same gunwales y of the feet, and allow of ty in the vessel are nice task, lly filling ater is at ity to its es of the and the
steaming and soaking give a certain degree of elasticity to the cedar, and prevent the thin sides of the canoe from splitting or cracking under the strain of the spreading. The sides are kept apart and in the proper position by tixed narrow thwarts. The native canoe-builder knows to a nicety just what convexity and concavity to allow respectively to the sides and bottom in every instance, and rarely errs in his calculations. Not every Indian is a canoe-builder of the first order, the art requiring nice judgment and an experienced eye, and our admiration may well be excited by the ingenious method the canoe-builders adopt in overcoming the difficulties imposed upon them by the narrowness of the log. In the hollowing out of the log the canoe-builder again shows his skill and nice judgment. The thickness of the sides and bottom of a canoe is generally under an inch. To the onlooker nothing seems easier than to miscalculate this thickness, and pare off too much or too little in places. Yet the native canoe-builder never does this, but chips out his canoe as uniformly as if it had been turned out of a mould, his only aid being his finger-tips. He feels the sides and bottom from time to time as he goes along by the tips of his fingers, placing a hand on each side of his work. By this means he can tell to a nicety the exact thickness of the shell. The Sk qoo'mic have five different canoes, each called by a special term. One at least of these, the Chinook canoe, is a borrowed form. I cannot say if the others originated with themselves. They have of late years added a sixth to their number. This new one is a racing canoe, built on the lines of our four-oared outrigger. I saw one of these at the Mission across Burrard Inlet, the beatiful, graceful lines of which would do no discredit to a first-class yacht-builder. It was hollowed from a cedar $\log$ in the usual way, and outrigged like a regular shell, and was altogether a splendid piece of native workmanship.

## LINGUISTICS.

The following notes on the languages of the Sk•qiotmic will be the more weleome inasmuch as they constitute the first serious attempt, as far as the writer has beon able to Iearn, to give the peculiarities of the structure of this dialect. While the Sk'qo'mic possesses many of the characteristics common to the Salish tongue, its dialectal differences are so many and great as to mark it ofl into a dintinet, elass of its own. It shows resemblance to both the Alkomélwin dialects of the Lower braser on the one hand and to the dialects of the tribes of the interior on the other, but is quite distinct from any of these, and possesses a grammatical formation, character, and vocabulary wholly its own, which renders it impossible for its speakers to hold extended converse with the neighbouring tribes without the aid of the trade jargon. Though my studies of this tongue have extended more or less over the whole period of my residence in these parts, it is only during the past year that 1 liave given anything like connected thought to the work. Having found an intelligent helper this spring in my studies in the person of a half-breed named Annie Carraseo, I have taken advanrage of her assistance to gather a fairly extensive list of phrases and sentences illustrative of the laws and structure of the language. From these and from the story of the Smailetl, which I have written in the original Sk'qo'mic, a fair knowledge of this dialect may now, with the aid of my notes, be obtaineti.

My method of working was to supplement the services of Mrs. Carrasco with those of one or more fnll-blooded Sk'gō'mic. These were generally a woman named Annie Rivers and Chief Thonas of Kuk aiós. My notes, therefore, will, I trust, be free from those errors which sometimes creep into our studies of the native tongues when only the services of half-breeds, with limited and imperfect knowledge of the language, are employed. There are many ways of expressing the same thoughts and ideas in $\mathrm{Sk} \cdot \mathrm{qo} \mathrm{o}^{\prime}$ mic as in other torgnes. I have, however, in my grammar notes sought to record at all times the correct or 'classic' forms. Colloyuialisms and
'shangey' phrases are quite common, and these are active factors of change in the Sk'qo'mic language as in others. Chief Thomas and others of the older men informed me that the language had changed considerably during the past fifty years, and that every generation of speakers brought in new phrases and expressions, some of which die out and are forgotten, while others are perpotuated and in time become 'classie' or correct forms of speech. It is clear, therefore, that precisely the same laws prevail in the speech of barbarous, unlettered peoples like the sik.qómic as in the language of cultivated and literary stocks.

## PHONETICS.

Vowels.


| $\bar{z}$ | as | in | English pique |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $"$ | $"$ | $"$ | pond |
| $\bar{o}$ | $"$ | $"$ | tone |
| $u$ | $"$ | $"$ | but |
| $\bar{u}$ | $"$ | $"$ | boot |
| $a i$ | $"$ | $"$ | aisle |
| $a n$ | $"$ | $"$ | eone |
| $o i$ | $"$ | $"$ | boil |

The vowel sounds in Skqo'mic are even more indeterminate than in the N'tlaki'pamue. The long vowels are in this respect more at fault than the short, ones: $\bar{e}$ and $a i$ final I found particularly troublesome, and at first I was constantly changing from the one to the other, no two Indians uttering them exactly alike. A similar trouble is found in dealing with an and ob. So marked is this characteristic of the Sk'qu'mic vowel that the vocabnlaries of different collectors would be found to agree but rarely, no matter how carefully they might work.

## Consonants.

$t$ as in English. Throughont my studies of the Sk' $\cdot$ - ie tongue I have been unable to detect the corresponding sonant $d$. Indeed, I an inclined to think that sonants, as distinet from surds, are altogether wanting in Sk'qo'mic. In looking through my collection of terms I find hut one single example of $g$;, and that the harsh form. which at best is only a surd-sonant: no $b$ at all and no true $z$, though 1 have sometimes written this sonant; and in looking over the short vocabulary of the Sk'qo'mic tongue given in the Comparative Vocabulary in the Sixth Report on the N.W. Tribes of Canada, by Dr. Boas, I find that it does not contain a single term with a sonant in it.
$k$, as in English.
$k$, approximately like the final $k$ in the word kich, uttered forcibly.
g ', rare. In sound it differs little from $k$.
q , as in the German ch in Bach.
Q, approximately like our $w h$, but with more force.
H , as in German ch in ich.
h, y, w, m, n, l, s, as in English; p sometimes as in English, sometimes with a suspicion of the corresponding sonant about it; a quality of sound impossible to render by any written symbol; e as in English sh; tc as in English ch in the word clurch; ts, tz; as uttered in Enclish; tl an explosive 1 approximately like the Welsh 11 ; sl somewhat as in English, but easily mistaken for tl as uttered by some natives; klas in English : ç as in English th, as in the word thin. In uttering.s some of the natives show a tendency to convert it into ts, these two sounds being practically interchangeable in $\mathrm{Sk}^{\prime} \mathrm{q}^{\prime}$ 'mic. The enaracter of the consonants is not nearly so indeterminate as the vowels. The commenest interchanges are:- $\mathrm{k}, \mathrm{k} ; \mathrm{k}, \mathrm{q} ; \mathbf{q}, \mathbf{Q}$; Q, it ; H, h. To mark the hiatus which occurs in certain words I have cuployed the apostrophic sign ; as ts'qānts = sap .

## Accent and Tone.

Accentuation is a marked feature of the Sk qo'mic. Every word that contains more than one syllable has, according to its length, one or more accented syllables. The importance of the accent is seen in such words as have a common form or sound but different meaning. For example, the word sk•o'mai with the accent on the first
hange in the nen informed ars, and that me of which me 'rlassic' same laws nie as in the
han in the an the short s constantly ly alike. A raraeteristic be found to

I have been think that In looking ad that the $z$, though I nlary of the aport on the single term
mes with a possible to in the word the Welsh ne natives; :ome of the practically t nearly so k, q; q, Q ; uployed the m or sound on the first
syllable signifies 'hair,' but with the accont on the final syllable, sa sk•umai', it means "dog.' It seems impossible to lay down any general rule for the position of the accent. In words of two syllables the accent is perlaps oftener placed upon the former than upon the latter sy Hable; but the exceptions to this usage are so many that it hardly constitutes a rule. Speaking generally, the place of the accent may be said to depend upon the composition of the word. If the word be composed of different radicals having special or independent signification, then the accent will be found on the most important element or radical in the synthesis; as stlentlanaio'tl = girls, where the aceented syllable signifies 'youth,' the idea to be brought out in the compound. If we want to say 'women' instead of 'girls' this final syllable is wanting, and the accent falls on the second syllable: as stlpatla'nai. But there are many exceptions to this rule also. for in the compounds süan-tci'ca $=$ step-mother and sina-ma'n = step-father we have the accent on 'mother' and 'father' respectively, and not, as by the rule we should expect to find it, on the first syllable sina-= step, as in English. An analysis of the 500 worts, more or less, of my vocabulary of the Sk-go'mle seems to show also that syllables containing a long vowel oftener take the aceent than syllables containing a short vowel; but whether this is a mere coineidence or due to the superior importance of the syllable in question I am unable to determinc.

## Tone.

In monosylhahic terms a tonic accent is at times plainly discernible. It resembles one of the rising tones in Chinese Father Morice has pointed out the same pecularity in several of the dialects of the Déne. There, however, the function of tone is the same asi in Chinese and marks a difterence of meaning in words of the same form and sound; but in Sk pio'mic this is not so. What purpose this tome accent subserves in the sk•qo'mic dialect is not at present clear to me.

## NUMDER

The $\mathrm{Sk}_{\mathrm{k}}$ qoimic contains no true plural: its place is supplied by a distributive formed as in N"tlaka'pamue by amplification of the stem, either by reduplication, epenthesis, or dieresis. Reduplication in the sk'go'mic is not so strong a feature as in N'tlaka'pamue, epenthesis and diferesis oeenrring oftener. The plurals of both nouns and adjectives are formed in this way; as-

| horse | st'kai'ñ. | horses | sl'kt mkil'ıu. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| house | liim. | houses | lelit'm. |
| dog | sk*umai. | dogs | sk'unkumai'. |
| mountain | smà'nèt. | mountains | smbmänèt. |
| hill | stcétlous. | hills | steetltceethos. |
| grandparent | sila. | grandparents | silsèl. |
| graodehild | e'muts. | grandehildren | ume'muts. |
| old man | stlmôt. | old men | stlthoot. |
| youngest (sing.) | saut. | youngest (plur.) | sesalit. |
| bad (sing ) | kai. | bad (plur.) | k'ai'ak'ai. |
| beantiful (sing.) | netee'm. | beantiful (plur.) | nsitenatcē'm. |
| term of relationship (sing.) | kn̄e'was. | term of relation. ship (plur.) | skn̄ikūēwas. |
| her or him | menitl. | them | menenítl. |

It is ohservable that the vowel in the reduplieated syllable is invariably shortened if long in the singular form. This is a very constant rule in skigiomic we find the verb stem is also sometimes amplified by reduplication, though not in any instance with which I am familiar, for the purpose of expressing namber, the reduplicated forms being feund in the singular as well as in the placal, thus sqai'aqui,
 tas-tas, to do, to make. Here the function of the reduplication is clearly to mark repetition of the action expressed by the verbal stem, and in this respect it agrees with the N'tlaka'pamuq.

Rut besides the above functions it has also an augmentative use ; thus, $t \cdot s^{\prime}{ }^{\prime} t l u m=$
 I find that the numerals two and ten undergo moditication in certain phrases. For example in the sentence ' 1 have ten horses,' opsenten is thus moditied $\bar{\sigma}^{\prime} \bar{o} p E n$;
but in the sentence 'I have ten houses,' the numeral takes the common form $\bar{o}^{\prime} p x n$. It is the sume with $\mathrm{two}=\mathrm{a}^{\prime}$ nos, which is amplitied in the same way by the reduplication of the initial vowel. I could not learn that this moditication took place with other than the worl horses, though it is possible my informant's memory may have been at fault. It is quite clear, however, that these modified forms are not corumonly used.

## INSTRUMENTAL NOUNS.

 as in the N'tlaka' pamuq, though not always applied to corresponding expressions; thus-
> tha'te-t $t_{k n,}$ knife, $i e .$, cutting thing.
> $\mathrm{pi}^{\prime} \mathrm{tc}-\mathrm{t}^{\prime \prime \prime}$, needle, i.e., piercing thing. tli'te-trin, saw.
> Qe'ite-tkn, salmon-knife.
> toa'msu-tan, matting needle. Quk'öli-tsm, herb or root basket. tseé'is-ten, horn. nukwiyèntl-ts:n, ashes. hu'm.tenn, a covering.
> sum'metrn, medicine-man.
tlekqai'ts.tmn, platter. sé'te"m, basket. nuqyi'm-ten, belt. n'ku'p-ten, door. tsētsipètl-tth, nest.
 cūpa'le te:n, iron. nüknè'tcinttrn, voice. tan'mk-tr:n, scissors. tagn'n-tsm, arm.

These terms are very interesting and instructive, throwing much light upon the method of noun fornation which is extremely simple in $\mathrm{sk}^{\prime} \mathrm{q}^{\prime} \mathrm{o}^{\prime}$ mic.

## Agent nouns.

These nouns are differently formed from the corresponding class in the N 'tlaka'pamug, which takes a sutlix in -utl. Here we find the particle pretixed and quite different in form; as-
nūqskōi'lec, a shooter, níqspipi'atōtl, a hunter, nüqstekw'un'p, a digger, nüqteè'tzap, a worker, nüqtè'tcem, a swimmer, nüqsk-át zut, a runner, nüqsin'lō, a singer, nüqsqui'aqai, a laugher, nйqсàm, a crier, nūq̧smé'tla, a dancer,
from kīilac, to shoot
pia'tōtl or pipia'tōtl, to hunt
tekwu'n'p, to dig
tzè'tzap, to work
tè'teem, to swim
sk-aitzut, to run
slu' $1 \bar{o}$, to sing
squi'aqai, to laugh
", hãm, to cry
", métla, to dance

## (OMPOUND NOUNS.

While there are numerous instances of compound terms in the $S^{\prime} \cdot q^{-}{ }^{\prime}$ mic vocabulary, the composite connotive noun is not a distinguishing feature of the language. An analysis of my collection of words shows that a preponderating number of them are of the simple, denotive class of monosyllabic or dissyllabic form. Incorporation or polysyntheticism scarcely finds a place in $\mathrm{Sk}^{\cdot} \mathrm{q}^{\bar{\prime}} \mathrm{mic}$, the compound forms partaking rather of the character of the Greek and Latin compound terms in English than the ponderous syntheses of the Déné and Algonkin. The new compound term employed by the $\mathrm{Sk} \cdot \mathrm{q}^{\mathbf{o}}$ 'mic to express the idea of a garden is a fair example of the formation of their composite terms. Formerly they bad no gardens of their own, and so had to coin a word when they took up horticulture. This term is $n s-p e n$ $m a^{\prime} i$, which is formed by the juxtaposition of these independent monosyllabic radicals which signify respectively 'where ' 'get,' 'fruit' or 'vegetables,' and the whole thus means 'the place where one gets fruit or vegetables.'

Other examples may be seen in the terms employed to express the seasons of the year, where we have the same simple juxtaposition of independent radicals. The analysis of the composite terms in Sk $\mathrm{q}^{\mathbf{o}}{ }^{\prime}$ mic is, therefore, relatively an easy task. For example, the word sēntlqüyotc, meaning 'thumb,' is thus resolved: sēntl = first or oldest ; $\mathrm{q}^{\delta}=$ finger $;$ yatc $=$ the composite form for 'hand.' This last element is necessary in the synthesis to distinguish the word from 'big-toe,' which would be thus written, sēntl-q市-cin, cin signifying 'foot.' And so with the word for 'little tinger,' saut-qür-yatc, where saut $=$ 'youngest ' or 'last.' Again, the word expressive of the
non form $\bar{\sigma}^{\prime} p \mathrm{~N} \prime$. $y$ the reduplica. took place with thory may have e not commonly
instrumentality ng expressions;
light upon the
a the N'tlaka'xed and quite
ómic vocabuthe language. mber of them Incorporation forms partakEnglislı than npound term ample of the of their own, m is $n E-p E n$. monosyllabic bles,' and the
seasons of the adicals. The asy task. For intl = first or st element is would be thus ' little tinger,' essive of the

 with this the word teremsut, which means 'moise as made by children playing together. Numerous other examples may be found in the vocabulary.

## Gexber.

Grammatical gender is not entirely wanting in the Skyomic as amongst the N"thatapamo. The article and the personal pronoun of the haide person singubar (which, strietly speaking, is rather a lemonstrative than a true pronoun) ath the possessive pronoun of the tirst persom singular have distinct masentine and feminite
 'she;'ta:n, 'my' (mase.) ; thon, 'my' (fem.). 'These jussessives, monosylabic though they be, are conmonnd forms ilerived from the articles ase and the and $n$, the
 as we find in N'thak'pamue, and which appears so comstanty in the irregular verbat forms of the first person singular in all mur salish dialects. The usage of these pronouns is interesting. The function of genter is peculiar. As genter is wanting to tho skegomic substantive, there can be no agreement betwern the possessive and the thing possesserl, as in the classio tonernes. The genter of the pronoun in any given sentence depents entirely upon the sex of the speaker. $A$ woman must always say then, and a man trin. 'Thus, then lim, 'my house,' bey the woman, and tron lim by the man. This is the gromeal usage of the two forms. liven in sueh instances ats when the speaker uses terms which are applied exclusivoly to males or fomales, such as 'hashand.' 'wife,' 'father,' 'mother,' 'hrother,' 'sister,' \&e., where the distinet form gives a kind of gender to the word, the possessive does not agree in gender with the sulstantive, as migh, on the antalory of classic usage, be expected. It wonld he impossible for a man to say 't/ки leña'c,' 'my wile,' or a woman to say 'ten ski'.' my husband ; the combination wouk be ridiculous. 'There is, howewr, an interesting exception to this geneal rule. Whenever a general term expressive alike of 'male' aml'female' is compluyed, then both men and women piace then hefore the word when they are poaking of a fenale, and trin when they are relerring to a male, thus: then $m \mathrm{sm}$, 'my datighter, and ten man, 'my son,' the fanction of the possessive here being to give the gember to the nom.

The function of the article is quite dilletent from that of the pronom, the form employed in any given expresion depending in no way upo the sex of the spaker. It confoms rather to classic usage, aud its render is governed by the gemater of the nom it is qualifying. But, as 1 have atmady stated, as there is no grammatical premter of the noun in Sk formic, the division ino masculine and fominire ams is rather a mental than a formal process. Of neuter forms there are none, the disinetion being impossible to the Indian mind. In his ennception every object in nature, animate and imanimate. is a sentient being, possessing a chametor and individuality of it: own, and has therefore male or fomate attributes. The Sk go'mic child latan to distinguish in his mind masululue 'ideas' from frominine thes fust in the same mueonscions way as he learns his mother's tongre, and in ardinary disemurse has no more trouble over his artiche than a French chidel has over his. Inderd, in the matter of coneord the use of the artiele in the sk formie and Fiench closely agrees, hom in Sken'mic the article has usages pereuliar to the languge, being li-ed in a viriety of wass mamiliar to us in the lirench. For example we find it in such sentelces as the following: 'nell te llarry' 'it is llary;' 'netl the Mary;' 'it is Mary.' It is also employed with the personal pronouns in cervain expressions where it seems to have a prepositional force, thus: 'hang mikang hana the uns?' (or te uns, according as tho 'me'is male or female), "Will you not come with me ?' an'l also with the personal and possessive pronomos generally (see under 'Promouns'). It is also invariably placed hefore proper and wibal names, closely resembling in this respert in form and function the bage of the article in Polynesian. Besides these srammatical distinctions of pronominal athd demomstative gender we time the ordinary distinctions of separate words to denote male and female ulbeets. thilis.-
sue'ka, man; smekao'tl, boy ; sue'wolo's. youth ; mama, father; séstaé, uncle;
stlai'naj, woman; stlimaio't, pirl; $\mathrm{k} \cdot \operatorname{an}^{\prime} \mathrm{mai}$, maiden; tei'ea, mother; ťáata, annt.

$$
A^{4 * *}-5
$$

In animal terms I conld not find this distinction. When spaking of animals, if it is necessary to distinguish sex, it is done by placing monlitied forms of the terms for 'man' and 'woman' before or after the class worl, thus:-

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { suc̈awè'ka sk umai', dog } \\
& \text { sqêcen suêavé'ka, deer }
\end{aligned}
$$

In this respect the sk'qo'mic agrees closely with the N'tlaka'pamuq. In both dialects it is obervablo that the modification of the qualifying worl, though an amplitication of it, difio:s from that which marks the plural. The reason of the reluplication here is not clear. There are a few terms uned of male and female alike without distinction of form in the use of which. if there is a possibility of ambiguity, the pronominal forms tai and a'tli are added, thus:-
stān'tl, child.
siáaten, widaw (a'tli).
" widower (tai).

Wh'nim, orphan. bl'yi, lover.

## Case.

The Sk'qo'mic noun agrees here with the Notlaka'parmuq, and ordinarily nolergoes no modification for case. In certain exprestirns morlitied forms of the inflectional personal pronouns are added to a worl te rasak pessession or ownership, as in the N'tlaka'pamuq, thus:-

> ten, tlen, or 'n-läm, my house: linn-tcit, cur honse;
> te lam or b-lam, thy house : lam-yap, your honse ;
> (tE) lam-s, his house; ( 1 E ) lam-s-wet, their bonse.

There is a very close resemblance here to the $\mathrm{N}^{\circ} \mathrm{th} \mathrm{lima}^{\prime}$ pamme, thongli some of the pronominal elements differ and the 'present' and 'abenent' forms of the pronoun are wanting in the Sk.g̣o'mic.

The object noun when not the name of a part of the borly is invariably distinct from the verb, and undergoes no modification whatever, and commonly follows the verb as in English, thus:-

> no'wèt yī'itl, ' they are making a fire:'
> me'ska ten ya'siauk, 'give me iny hat:"
> ne-hōi-nūq-ūās ten làm, 'he has completed my honse.'

When, however, the object affected by the verbal action is a personal pronoun other than the third persons, or is a noun descriptise of a part of the speakers body, then the object suffers modification, and is incorp,oraterl in the verbal synthesis. But this incorporation is of a much looser character than in the typical incorporative tongues or even in the kindred dialect of the Nilaka'pamure. In the latter the incornorat ed object, both noun and pronom, is plac:oll between the stem of the verb and the personal inflection. In Sk:qo'mic the verb stern and subject pronoun are always found together, and the object, whether nun or pronoun, is added to these terminally as a suflix, thus :-

## Noun Object.


tcin-silkern. I hurt my foot

## Pronoun Ob.ject.

tcin-tiê-stö'mi, J love thee. tcin-tlē-sé'nit, I love you. ' n -tlés tai or te meni'tl, I love him. 'n-tlés átli or átli meni'tl I love her. 'n-tlēs itsi mentnítl, I love them. teit-tlé-stö mi, we love thee.
tcit-the-si'rit, we love yon. tcit-tee's-ā̈t, we love them. teit-tlés tai or te meni'tl, we love him. tcit-tlés a'tli or átli meni'tl, we love her. ( n e-) tla'-ktsi's, he loves me. trag-tli's-tum, he loves thee.

## itch.

Q. In both 1, though an of the redufemale alike f ambiguity,
sarily underrins of the r ownership,
some of the pronomn are
ably distinct y follows the
nal pronoun eaker's botly, al synthesis. incorporative pe latter the 1 of the verb pronoun are deded to these
ger
love him. we love her.
tenp-n̄athers-tum, he loves you. ( nE - $)^{\text {antug-tlés, he loves them all. }}$ (nE-) te'sis (ai), he loves him. tculy-tlè's.ats, thoulovest me. teng-tle-sto'mutl, thou lovest us.
teap-tlests, you love me teap-tlè-stämutl, you love us. tee-sts-us-étsl-wèt, they love me. t'u'ر-йit-llè'stum, they love you.

The Sk qomic, in common with most of our native tongues, is rich in synonyons and symonymons expressions. Nearly every one of the above pronominal expressions can be otherwise rendered. I aprend a few of these: -

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { 'n-tlēs-teap, I love you ; cr, again, tein-tletcap, I love you : }
\end{aligned}
$$

thentomblcan-wit, I love you; thestean-wet, I love thee.
tum-tlê-étsi-tlénémul, they love ns.

It will be observed that when the object is in the thitd person no incorporation takes place. This is the same as in the N'thak'pamme and other dialects. This is due to the fact that the persomal pronouns for this person are yet scarcely dilferentiated from the demonst ratives from which they are derived. This is plainly seen in the absence of a distinet and independent subject pronom for the third person in the pronominal intlections of the verhs. The satish diateres are just st that stage of development when the formation of distinct pronominal torms for the third person takes place. The N'tlaka'pamue las a partially developed subject-promoun for its transitive verbs, and is thas a stage in advance of the sk qiomic, but neither has distinet forms for the third person for the rerbm sulistantir"m or for intmasitive verbs.

It will be seen in the above incorporative nouns that the synthetic forms ditler less from the independent forms in the Sk'qu'mic than in N'tlaka'pamug, and this holfs good of all the nouns. A few are rlerived from dilferent roots, which it is interesting to note are often those which belong to indeprondent forms in others of the satish dialects. The skon'mic incorporative noun is generally an attentated form of the independent noun. It is interesting to note that in the 'face synt sesis we have the root as it appears in the N'alaka'pamuq compound. It is only in compounds that this radical appears in Sk'qo'mic, and the same may be said of many others. As I observed in my remarks on N'taka'panme, this preference for one synonymous form over another in the varions divisions is one of the ehief causes of the lexicographical dissimilarity in the salish diatects. If we compare, for example, the words for 'house' in Sk'qnimic and N"tlaka'pamus, we tind the vocabulary form in the former is lum, and in the latter tcituq, of which the essential root is $t \bar{u} q$. I cannot say it lam appears in any form in N'taka'pamuq, but tüq certainly does in various compounds in tik qo'mie, thas making it perfectly clear that this is one of the primitive Salish roots expressive of 'house.' Thus, we have it as the suthix in the class numerals when connting houses: samp-tīR. 'two houses': teaum-tūq, 'three houses,' se.; also in the compound signifying " potlatch-honse,' táanukantü'Q. Again, a house with carving in or upon it is eallerl sten'tüu. It is seen also in the compound for window and other words. I havedwelt upon this point rather because it contirms my contention that the only way to institute comparisons in American tongues is by the resolution of compond terms into their constituent primitive radicals. Till this is done we can never hnow what tongues are really related and what are not.

## PRONOINS.

The independent personal pronouns are:
uns, I;
te not, thon.
tai, he.
àtli, she.
némutl, we.
nй'yāp. you.
tsi or $\mathrm{e}^{\prime} \cdot \mathrm{tai}$, they.

All of these may be used objectively as well as subjectively. There is another form for the third persons. I have formd it only as an objective, thus:-
'Te meni'tl, he; a'tli menítl, she ; etsi meneni'tl, them. Besides these there is an 'absent' form, thus :-

Kй̄̆, he; q'tlã. she. These latter forms appear in such scutences as the follow-

is not a common form, and the regular methol of marking the absence of the third person is by prefixing the particle $n k$ (see below).

## Possessive Pronouns.




The distinction in the possessive, marking the absence or presence of the object
 the one common form, but it possesses a maseuline and a feminine for the lirst person singular, wheh is unknown in N'taka'pamue. The function of this gender I have aiready dealt with on p. 499. Besides ten and than we find for this person two other forms used alike by males and females. These are sfn and körn. Aecording to my informants they can be nsed almost in any expression in the place of the regular ten and tlen forms. I found then in such expressions as ne-föi-nuq-üls sen sk'umai', 'he killed my dog ;' hïvan memman, 'my sons.'

In conjunction with the rerbum sulstuntivum and a demonstrative, they are thus expressed:-
nétl ' n lamti, this is my honse ; nèt siototl lim ti, this is our house.


## Substantive Posshesive l'ronouns.

These forms are used in answer to sueh questions as ' Whose is this?'

| nètl ' n -swis, | it is mine ; | netl sô'otl, | it is ours. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| , u-swit, | thine ; | u-swàyap, | yours. |
| , swa-s (tai) <br> " swat-s ( $a^{\prime}$ tli) | his; <br> hers; | " swil-s-wēt, | " theirs. |

## Inflectional Subjective Pronouns.



Plural $\begin{aligned} & \text { tcit-, we. } \\ & \text { tcap-, yon. } \\ & \text { wēt, etsi, they (prosent). } \\ & \text { newet, ", (absent.). }\end{aligned}$
In the perfect and future tenses and in certatin other constructions the tein and tcit of the first person singular and plural undergo a modification and change to tcan and tcat resnectively.

There are modifications of all the pronominal forms in the conditional, dubitative, desiderative, and other moods of the verb. For these irregular forms see under 'Verbs.'

## Construepion of Pronouns witif Verbs.

The transitive verb forms are not in Sk'qo'mic distinct from the intransitive and rerbum substantirum forms as in N'tlikit'pamus. The only difference between the two forms is in the third person, which teles the characteristic terminal -s or - $\mathrm{E}, \mathrm{s}$ in both numbers, and this only in the past and future tenses, thus: ne-k-o'keot-es, he


It will be observed that the pronot:a in Sk'qo'mic precedes the verb in regular constructions; in N'tlaka'pamuq it follows it. In certain constructions the pronoun is placed after the verb in Sk $\mathrm{q}^{-1}$ mic. When so placed a different sense is given to the expression, thus : 'Nâm-tcin tha town 'means 'I am going to town,' but 'tcin-nâm tha town 'means, on the contrary, ' I have been to town,' or, I am going back from town.' Again, in answering a question, it is usually suffixed ; thus in answer to the question,
 In such instances the vowel is always changed to $a$. This applies equally to the plural form.

## Interrogative Pronoun.

sit, our. ip, your. wet, their.
of the object $t$ there is but efirst person inder I have person two
Aecording of the regu--nuq-üus sкn
they are thus
ouse. house. house.
present). (absent).
the tcin and wh change to
innal, dubitaar forms see
ransitive and between the alal -8 or - Es in $k \cdot 0^{\prime} k \cdot o t-k s$, he
erb in regular the pronoun is is given to the 'tcin-nâm tla sk from town.' , the question, ortly $\bar{u}^{\prime} \bar{u}-t e a n$. equally to the
(Plural) Sôwat ! who ! sôwat kne'tsi! who are those ? stâm? what ' Stam k'ue'-uñonistanq ! what are you cating? which? u'ntca! nell u'ntea kỏeé lan? which is your house?

Reflextie l'monouns.

| nômôt, | self. |
| :---: | :---: |
| tein-k'ok'nommt, | I struck myself. |
|  | he ., himself. |
| tcit.k.ok'mùmòt, | we ,, ourse |

## Dhanstrative pronouns.

the (mase.), the. ti, this, that.

He (fem.), the.
tsi or étsi, these, those.

In sk'qo'mic there is no difference between 'this 'and 'that,' these' and 'those,' as in N'thaka'pamuq.
hatl tillim, that or this house is good.
ti uin lam hatl, this or that is a good honse.
haha'tl étsi siwéteka, these or those men are good.
Dr. Boas has recorded the form nill as 'this,' nitl or nett, as 1 write it, is a com. pound term, and signities 'it is' or 'this is,' or 'that is,' ne being a form of the rerbum substantirum. He has also recorded in his short vocabulary of the sk quimic in the Sixth Report on the North-Western Tribes of Canadi, Is io, maseuline and feminine forms for 'that,' tō'nitl (mase.), so'nitl (fem.). I have been nable to dis. cover these myself in the Skro'mic.

## NUMERALS.

## Cabinnals.

Of these there are several classes as in N'tlaka'pamuq, but they are differently formed. The common cardinal numbers are:--

1. 'nteó
2. a'mōs
3. teánit.
4. quin'etsen
5. tséateis
(i. t'a'qate
6. t'a'qōsate
7. t'qate
8. tsses
9. óprn
10. ö'pen ikwī 'ntē̄
11. 

" " à'nös

The 'teens' follow regularly.
20. Qotltc
21. , Ikwí nteñ

The others follow regularly.
30. sau'quaca, thóqca
40. gan'efsenca
50. suk'tea'ea, tlu'k'ca
60. taqmu'tlea
70. thkólea
80. t'ku'teica
90. tssāw'itc
100. natcāwitc

## Ordinate.

With the exception of 'first 'and 'last' the ordinals do not in sk'qo'mic differ in form from the cardinals. For 'first' they say $y \bar{\pi} w u^{\prime} n$, and for 'last' they use the term äaut or aut.

## Class Numerals.

The following forms are employed when counting houses though not exclusively so; and it would appear that the younger people use the independent forms as often as the composite.

> 1 house nă'tcatuq.
> 2 houses sámptuq (a shortened form of sã̉npautuQ).
> 3 tcanautuq.
> 4 qauEtsenautuQ.

For counting trees they use the following:-
1 tree 'ntcē'wā.
2 trees ānose ${ }^{\prime}$ wā.
3 ,, teanstē'wà.
When counting canoes the following may be employed:--

```
I canoe nateakosit?.
2 canoes Sämãkōtl
3 ,, tcanākōitl.
```

It will be observed that the method of forming the class numerals in the Sk'qō'mic differs considerahly from that employed in N'thaka'ramuq. I tind no instance of reduplication of the stem.

It will also be observed that 'two,' \&c.., is sometimes expressed by a'nos and sometimes by sāmă' or tsāmā'. The former of these ternss is pecular to the sk'gormic and their northern neighbours the stlathmin, accorling to Dr. Boas's Salish Comparative Vocabutary. The latter is fomd in the Sequa'pmuq of the interior, and also ancug the Coast Salish. I could find no trace of either in N'tlaka'pamuq, where sai'a is umfurmly employed to express 'two' sc.

## Numpral Adverbs.

These are not so regularly formed as in the N'taka'pamug, though we timl the same characteristic sutfix ' atl' in both, thus:-


3 times tssexa'tl.
10 ", óp Whatl.
11 ., viama'tl.
$12 . . \quad a^{\prime \prime}$ мis trelems.
1:" $\because \quad$ almat teshems.

:0) ., qütleatl.
' Eleven' appears undur a strange form here.

## AINECTMVE.

The regular position of the adjective is lefore the word it qualifies, thus: tötaue
 siwerka étse, good are these mon. In such phrases as 'this house is goorl'and 'this is a good honse,' they mark the diflerence thus: hãt tī nà läm $=$ ' 1 his bouse is good;' ti nã lăm hātl = 'this is a good homse.'

The adjective invariably agrees in number with the qualified word, as in the examples above. Comparison of the adjective is eflected in the following manner :-

> Positive hātl, good

$$
\left\{\begin{array}{l}
\text { Comparative } \\
\text { yawo'n hâtl, } \\
\text { or asa'te hātl, }
\end{array}\right\} \text { more good }
$$

Superlative
nāo'n hatl, best

The auperlative is also expressed hy tone, the speaker lrawing ont the positive forms on a rising note mach as little children do with us in English.

Of the two forms in the comparative the former is clearly the same term as 'first' in the ordinals; the latter is a preposition signifying 'above,' 'over,' \&c.

## ADVERBS.

The function and position of the adverb are much the same as in N'tlaka'pamuq. When it expresses 'time' it is invariably placed before the verb, thus:-

Tcī'atl i'mē tcē'Ek te tlk'aitc, 'the moon will rise soon;' tcï'atl tcin•I-nâm, 'I must go soon;' natcauq kñise's mé ten läm, 'he came to my house once ;'tle'sh't tcin-t-n'ā-nam, 'often lused to go.'

## VERBS.

The inflexion of the verb in Sk'qo'mic is effected partly by affixing particles and partly by auxiliary verbs. These, in such sentences as we form in English with the rerbum substanticum and a noun or adjective, are: present tense, $\bar{u} \cdot \bar{u}$; past indefinite, $t \cdot \bar{u}^{\prime} \bar{u}$; perfect, $t-\bar{i}-\bar{u} \bar{u}$; future, $s k$.

## VERBUM SUBs'rANTIVUM.

The Sk.go'mie employ the regular verb of being characteristic of the Salish dialects, the simplest and most corstant form of which is $\tilde{u}^{\prime} \bar{\prime}$ (see below under the verbal inflections); but besides this regular form we find three others, $\overline{\bar{c}}, n \bar{c}$ or métl,
 $\bar{c}$ askro'i, 'he is sick;', nētl te: Harry, 'it is Harry ;' mētl 'n lim ti, 'this is my house '; ens-i, 'it is I,' in answer to quest ion 'Who is that !" ens-i me tias, or simply ens-i, 'I did,' or more literally, 'it is I,' in answer to question 'Who did it?

## INTRANSITIVE VRRPS.

$$
\text { sick }=\text { ssk } \cdot o^{\prime} i \text {, or sk }{ }^{\prime} \text { ' } \mathrm{i}
$$

## l'resent Texse.

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { étcir.-ina wkói, l am sick. }
\end{aligned}
$$

Singular, entiosskoti (tai), he is sick (presant).
-nhin-bsko'i (ã'tli), she is sick (present).
ns-e-ñ-bsk-ói, he is sick (absent).
e-tcit-nit-Esk-ói, or sk-mek'i, we are sirk.
E-tcap-nit-Esk-o'i, or sk'liek ó'i, you are sick.

In ordinary speech the adjective or nom is not usually reduplicated for the plural. In fornal speech, however, the phal forms mast never he onitted.

These forms may be called the regular or classic forms. It is guite common, however, in ordinary spech to omit one or other or both of the auxiliary verbs $\bar{e}$ and $\bar{n}^{\prime} \dot{\pi}$. placing the pronom and adjective in simple juxtaposition, this : tem-kskorit, teñ-Eskoói, sc.

In the thitd person of both numbers the form no'a or nats'a is guite commonly msed, thas: no'a esko'i, 'he or she is sick;' no'a ye'ste', 'it is snuwing ; mo'a sātsauq-wèt, 'they are haply' (see other examples below).

## Past Indefinite Tense: 1.

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { (étein-t-ina-E-k'ói, I was sick. }
\end{aligned}
$$

> *-1-nia-ENk ó'i (tai), he was sick (present).
> $\therefore$-ntionskoti (a'tli), she was sick (present).

> ne-e-t-ñask'o'i (a'tli), she was sick (aberot),
> (é-teit-t-nit-Esko'i, or skwok't, we were sick.
> Plural

> Cot-wet-nit-Eskor'i, or skwök ori, lhey were sick (present).
> (nE-Wë-t-nit-Esk-oi, or sk'wek'o', they were sick (absent).

## Past Indefinite Tense. II.

ne-tein-t-ñá-Eskói, I was sick, nE-tcit-t-ñatesko'i, we were sick.
The other persons follow regularly.
The difference between these two tences is that the former merely makes a statement of a past sickness withont implying anylhing of the: present. condition of the patient. while the latter signities thiat the person was sick but has since recorered, and is now well.

## Perrect Thase.

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { (ètcin-t-1-n̄ā esk on'i, I have been sick. }
\end{aligned}
$$

> èt-i-uà Esk'or'i (tai), he has been sick.
> (è-t-i-1̄ā Esk'o'i $\bar{n}^{\prime} t \mathrm{t}$ ), she has been sick.

It is not clear to me wherein this form differs in signification from the 'tūa forms. It is the regular perfect of transitive verbs.

## Future Tevse.

Esk'ö'i-tcan-Ek', or tcan-Ek'Esk•ö'i, I shall be sick.
Esk•ō'i-tcat-\&k', or teat-Ek•Esk'ō i , we shall be sick. The other persons follow regularly in like mamer.

## Periphrastic Future.

ens-ko'lāan esk'ói-En-Ek', I think I amg ging to be sick. tein-épa'qutl esk'ói-En-Ek', I am afraid I shall be sick.

## Dubitative Fomis.

ēwai' Eti Ek' 'sk'ō'i-En, I may or perhaps I may be siok.
", " 'sk ofitanq, thon mayest be sick, icc.
", ", 'sk-ī'i-Es, he may be sick, sc.
", ", 'skioi-it, we may be siek.
", ", "sk'ini-ap, you may be sick, \&c.
", ", 'sk-ō'j-es-wēt, they may be sick, ©ic.

## Conditional Forms.

Hen-iñ-was'ó', if I am or should be sick. Hat-ntiask'ö'i, or sk'nēk o'i. if we are or should be sick. кй


## Intermogative Forms and Replies.

o-teñq-ask-o'i ? are you siek ? (singular).
 oftenq-t-int-Esk a'i ? have you theen sick ? tean-t-nã-esk'ói, or simply ne-tcan, I have

## Negative Forms.

hauq Ensli'as kniens esk'ö'i, I don't want to be sick hauq Ensléas kuens naim, 1 don't want to go. haug óq-natm, don't go.
hauq ō $u$-nam skō tai, don't go with him.

## Miscellaneous Forms

nêtl ens-nâm, I am going (in answer to question 'are you going ?' it woult be nâm-tcan).
haua nen nâm-tcan, I shall (determinatior.) go.
nûm tean $\mathrm{Ek} \cdot$, I shall go (future).
nûmetl, go on.
nâm tumi', go away.
tein-t-nâm, I went.
ne-t-naim, he went.
tedn-t 4 -nim, or tean-th-nam, I have grone.
tean－tēkh－naim，I had gone．
「＂wai＇Eti Ek• nitn－En，perhaps I shall go．
＇n slí kñens nitim，I should like to go． natm－tcin hama tla no．I will go with you． hamok＇méaup haua ta uns，will you not come with me ？ ne－tsot kües naims－e＇uk，he said he was going with me． tcin－tsōt kñens naim－éuk，I said I was going．
ne－tsōt kūens k＇aie suéeka，he said I was a bad man． ne－tsöt kauq men niin，he said you（sing．）ought to go．

## TRANSITIVE VERBS．

The principal tense signs of the transitive verb are：past indefinite，$n \varepsilon$ ；perfect， $\bar{\imath}$ ；future，Ek：

> Trinsitive VERB.
> to strike (it) k'u'k'otes.

This tense is quite frequently employed to express a past action，the context marking the time quite clearly．

## Past Indefinite Tesse．


 ne k．o＇k ont Eswel，they（present）strack（it）．


## Perfect Tense．

tcan－i－k•ök•解，I have struck（it）． teat－i－k o＇k•ot，we have struck（it）．
The other persons follow regularly．

## Futcre Tense．



## Impreative Mood．

$\mathbf{k} \cdot \bar{o} k \cdot \overline{o ̈}^{\prime} t \mathrm{ka}$ ，strike it（singular）k－ōk ōtka＇wit，strike it（plural）． men－krosortean－Ek；I nust strike（it）． mEn－k＇okr＇tka，you must strike（it）． men－k•o＇k öt－tcat－Ek，we must strike（it）． kō $\quad$ ōtska，strike me．

> k-ök-öt-tometlka, strike ns.

## Present Contincous Action．

è－tcin－n̄â－k ōk ōt，I am striking（it）． e－tcuq－ūa－k ok ot，thou art striking（it）． i－n̄ā－k•ok $\cdot \mathrm{ot}$ ，he（present）is striking（it）． no＇a－k．ok－otes，he nc－ãa－k・デot，he（absent）
＂
The plural follows regularly．

## Past Contincous Action

tean-t-n̄ā-k•o'k•ot, I was striking (it). tcat-t-nā-k•o'k ōt, we were striking (it).
The other persons follow regularly.

## Perpect Continuous Action.

ne-tcan-t-nia-k oik ot, I have been striking (il). nettuit-t-nā-k•ök out, we ha e been striking (it).
The other persons follow regularly.

## Negative Forms.

halrg Hunk 0 k•解, I did not strike (it). han-Ek munk•ok•ōt. I will not strike (it). han-it Hat-k-oker, we did not st rike (it). hauq anq-k.ok $\overline{0} \mathrm{t}$, don't strike (it). lauquarg-ok'öts (ens), don't strike me.

Passive Forms.
tein-k'ök', I am struck.
teit-k'ök', we are struck.
The other persons follow regularly.

., ., k•ok-ilat, we may be struck.
The ot her persons follow regularly.
t cin-t-k oik', 1 have heen struck. tcit-t-k'ok', we have been struck.
The other persons follow regularly.
k.ök -nömot-tean-lk', I shall be atruck.
$k \cdot o ̄ k \cdot n o m n t-t$ cat - tik, we shall be struck.
The other persons follow regularly.

## Conditional Action.

mum-k•ok- ${ }^{2}$, if I strike (it).
$\mathrm{k} \cdot \mathrm{aul} \mathrm{l}$-k'ö'ōt, if you strike (it).

Hat-k ofkro if we strike (it). :mu-k'ok'o'tam, if I an struck.

## Reflexive: Forms.

 The other persons follow regularly.


## Admitional Forms.

men-k•ök•öttcan-Ek', I must strike (it).

nēmutl-ka-k onk.öt, let n:s strike (it).
uns-ka-k•ok•ot, let me strike (it).
ne-k-ök'-otsis, he struck me with a stick (purponely).
ne-k.ok-numeis, he struck me with a stick (accidentally).
$\mathrm{k} \cdot \overline{\mathrm{o}} \mathrm{k} \cdot \mathrm{o} \mathrm{t}-\overline{\mathrm{o}}-\mathrm{tcin}$ ? can I strike it ?
èwai'Eti Ek' $\mathrm{k} \cdot \overline{\mathrm{o}} \mathrm{k} \cdot \mathrm{o}^{\prime} \mathrm{t}$-En, I may strike it.
To bring out further the grammatical structure and peculiarities of the Sk qö'mic I append a list of general expressions :-

Enslē-i kwē stang, I should like some water.
En-sliti kwín'tlen, I should like some fond.
En-slê kūbne penaqū̆un kwē st'kai'ü, I should like to have a horse.
tcin-kōas-nūq, I burnt it ; tein-yéutl-nūq, I burnt it up, i.e., consumed it entirely by tire.
tein-köas-atc. I burnt my band; tcin-kōaskoas, I am burnt.
tci'atl $\overline{1}^{\prime}$-mé tcéek tw tlkaitc, the moon will rise soon.
tcīatl $\mathrm{I}^{\prime}$-tlebk, he will come soon.
teīatl tcin-í-naim, I must go soons.
cus-ku'lūann unkī lesk $\bar{o}^{\prime} \mathrm{i}$, 1 think I an siek.
ens-ku'lnan E.k-ói-En-Ek., I think I am going to be sick.
tein-maqtl, I am hurt ; tein-ti-mattl, [ have been hurt.
nētl lisūā st'kai'n̄, this or that is your horse.
han'ög or han'ok' tcēterm-ang! ean you swim?
sulat kūe ne tās ti? who mate that?
ensíne tās, I made it, or shortly, ensī', or men uns, or netl uns, I did.
tcin-tsa-nū! ten $k$ ömōgkeEn, I hurt my ankle (done by self).
'n-tsa ten kömoukcen, I hurt my ankle (done by some one else).
ne i-qī-nūg- $\overline{1}$ as, he has killed it.
ne qī̃-n̄̆r
ne hōi-níq- $\bar{a} \bar{a}-\mathrm{s}$, he has finished it.
ns-hoól-nuq-ãa-s-wèt-bk', they will finish it.
netl-sĩ nio'n hātl, this is the best one.
haur E'sina sle st kai'n, ihis is not your horse.


'ntcauq kubsits mát En läm, once he came to my house.
'nlcany kines ue hé ten lāu, once you came to my house.
tle' ek t in'atherek ten lim, he ofton used to come to my house.


nota qum, he or she is crying.
nöa löltan or yulwe'mem, he or she is singing.
penaq-ūas te $\bar{a}$ skua'lewan, she is sad: rerbritim, she has a sore heart.
tcin-pma-nūq te à skn̄a'lewan, I ans sad : verhotim, l have just got a sore heart.
tcin-e'-apis tE à skūa'lewan, I am always sad; robatim, i am lobling a sore heart.
$\overline{\mathrm{e}}$-tcitt-t-̄̄ail líl Em, we have been singing.
nöa sätsanq-wēt, they are happy.
nitl tle Mary, it is Mary.
natl te Harry, it is Harry.
me'ska then yásiauk, yive me my hat.
no'wet $y$ й'iti, they are making a fire.
$y^{\prime \prime}$ 'itlkin'. make up the fire.
hanq mēk•auq hau'a tle uns? will you come with me? (woman speaking).
ne-t-īa tletlenno, it ras been raining.
$\overline{0}$-tcūq-й̄̄-kūilic te sqēcen? dió you shoot a deer?
nuk-tlek kwe, it is dark.
nō'a téek, or tékuait.k, it is cold.
muk $q$ qE'qEn or Eeqqe'qEn, it is frosty.
$y^{\overline{1}}$ yak, it is snowing.
ne men tlāthım küi tei'lagtl, it rained all yesterday. (In speaking the first
syllable of thithom is drawn out to mark continuity of action.)


time ago.
nE u'ntca kōtl nō'a na' or nān $\bar{A}^{\prime \prime}$ ? where do you live?
QElèten tai, he is a white man.
pek stlanai, she is a white woman.
yūtl-ka, light a fire.
rikntitcp-ka, make up the fire.
hau'Ek hauq sōm-niqq? can you smell it ?
(N.B.- It will he noticed in all these questions that the $\mathrm{Sk}_{\mathrm{q}}^{\mathrm{q}} \mathrm{q}^{\prime}$ mic invariably use the negative forms 'can yo!1 mot,' \&c.)
f cin-stcūăt kn̄e lölf.m. I know how to sing.
kef ten slël, I have some blankets ; vorbation, plenty my blankets.
sely).
idertally).
ies of the Sk'qo'mic
n'anis ten st'kai'ñ, I have two horses, verlatim, two my horses.
hatq Ensüas 'n snükīi'tl, this is not my can e.
 you are sick yon should take medicine, or it is good to take medicine when you are sick.

nī̈-tcan, I am.
o-1sk'ro'j ? is he sick ?
o-tciáq kina'si! are you warm?
k qätles kinks kũail ek kinailes nâm-tcit-Ek'piatintl, or mpia'tintl, if it is fine to-morrow we will go out hunting.
kaug-1)ek satcit-tomitcin, if you come I will give it to yon.
were'i-tcan-k' mbnhōis ti, if I eat this I shall be sick.
ök han ${ }_{q}$ kūitl tes nina' ! is your father dead ? verbatim, is not he-who-cared-for-you gone by !
ök hauq k'sitl a'tion nina' ! is your mother dead? verbatim, is not she-who-lovcllyou gone ly ?
n̄̄̄-sūat līm ti ? whose house is that? (N.B.-If house be distant from speaker, he adds tha $=$ yonder.)
ok obeme' or otle'tlek? is he coming?
$\bar{r}$-iok tlētlem-uq? art thon coming?

oils-ka (from preposition ois =in), go in.
kī́ens-e-ō̆s ne Espai'ts te suéka na te slatō'u, when I came in the man was lying on the bed.

'uslī kīes nâm, I want to go.
me'rka, come along.
tcin-ini skit ten etlate, I live or stay with my parents.
tein-īa é then (or ten) trātata, I stay here with my aunt.
tcin-n̄à ne llen tsāata, I stay there with my aunt.
hauq metles Ensīa 'n skipitē'tu, this is not ny knife (carving).
tsed then sōk oid ma than, I have some fish in the house.
tee then (fem.) smets, I have some meat.
ö'pen te lām ne $\operatorname{tană}{ }^{\prime} k-n \bar{i}-\mathrm{n}$, I have built ten houses.
Hö́ska catioíll, let us make a canoe.
Hōiska nâmnâm, let us go.
Hlai kētl, all right.
Hōi-ka mōis tsi, let us eat it.
Höi-sk-it-ctlek-cen, let us make moceasins.
tōtau te tlkaitc. the moon is bright.
tein-Etlskais te st emmet, I know that person.
mé-ka tre st'kai'ñ, give we the horse.
ö'teñq tsī'tlem? are you cold?

tein-taskais kīe sk o'tant, I know how to run.
QEn- or Hen-Etlskais kes u'utca tcin-k-sātcit-tomi, if 1 knew where it wan would give it to you.

Qes or hes tia't lume hanq ūã-n-nîm, if it rains I shall not go.
Hö̀'iska te sö̀k $\overline{\mathrm{a}} \mathrm{i}$, eat some fish.
mékati, come here.
mēauka, come.
snat tciiq? who are you?
ne-tcan-kwōits or ne tean-kwētlen, I have caten my dimuer.
t Emi', go away.
mé'ka ${ }^{\prime}$ 'is, come in.
amö'etka, sit down.
m'êka ō'is, ten lām, come into the house.
tcin-kwatc-nüq te sk umai', I saw the dog.
$\mathrm{me}^{\prime} k a$ tcā'tla $\bar{o}^{\prime}$ 'is tenlām, come into the house for a little while.
hauō'q nâm, don't go.
hauō'qmè, don't come.
tcin-k•ök ont na te smoss, I struck him on the hear.

-'unt-sk•o'i, when ne when you are
atl, if it is fine

10-cared-for-you she-who-loved-
rom speaker, he
n the man wats
saw him there.
winere it wat
'n slē kūens nâm, I want to go.
hauy kunsle'as küens nîm, I don't want to go.
netl untea kīee' st'kai'tu? which is your horse? tcin-tem-een, I cut my foot (with axe).
tein-thate cem, 1 cut my foot (with glass, se.)
tcinā'tli, I hurt myself.
tcin-maqtl, I am hurt.
tein-i-e'tlens, I made him eat it.
tein-i-kwi'at, I made hims stop.
t cin-men-tcisen, I made himgo.
tcinfīèm kinens ne wēuk tén, I made him tell me.

## PARTICLES.

Of the varions particles which enter into verbal syntheses, there are two in particular which deserve special mention. Theve are me and mïq. The former has an independent existence as an adverb of place, meaning 'there.' 'The latter I have not found apart from the verb. The fmetions of $u k$ ire various, and at the outset of my studies I found it vers perplexing. It marks, like them in the N'taka'pamue, the absence of the thing spoken of; it marks absence in the third pernons when they are the subjects of conversation, and it marks absence in time aloo, both past and future. As may be seen from the paradigms of the verbs, it is the regular sign of the past indefinite. It occurs also in much phrases as 'next morning' $=n$ ne-k $\bar{n}$ 'il $l$. Jüq was also a source of trouble to me at first. In writing down phrases to bring out the inflections of the tramsitive verb, I found that the werb 'to strike' (kenkentrs)
 given me by one of my informants only misled me. She dill art molerstand it herself. After further stuly and conparison it became perfectly elear. I found that $n \bar{u} \boldsymbol{f}$ conld be atfixed to every transitive verlb. Its functions are exceedingly interesting. Primarily it is emphoyed by the speaker to inform you that the action spoken of took place without his knowledge or obecration if flone by yourself, and if rlone by some one or something else without your knowledge or observation as well. For example, I may desire to tell you that I have hurt my face when doing something. If you are present at the time and ohserved the accident I shouk use the form $\bar{i}$-tein-maqthes, but if you had not olservel it or were not present when it
 if I desired to tell you that I killed ten deer yesteriay when you wre absent, I
 sonc one dear to me is dead of whose sickness or condition I was maware. I am

 of a sore heart.' If my satness han been of long standing, the eatue of which was known, I should answer tein-riapis te a skinatwan, which signities that I am holding all the while a sore heart.' Other interesting ex:mples may be seen in the story of the smai'lstl, given helow, page 5l2, in the Shefimic text. In the paragraph where we are told that the ginl saw the following morning that the slave bore the imprints of her painted hands upon his shoulders, the ne-kwate-nüq-й̈-s form is employed to express the surprise of the girl in learning that it was the slave's back she had painted. Sre had placed her hands knowingly on her ravisher's shoulders in the dark without knowing who he was, hence nüq was necessary here to mark her surprise. Another good instance is sem in the paragraph which tells of the ehicf's pereeption of his daughter's condition, $n \bar{u} \eta$ bei $g$ necessary' re to show that up to this time he had been unaware of what hal taken place. A somewhat different function is given to it in the coneluding paragraph of the story, where the
 here literally meaning that they we ahle to smell things before they can see them or otherwise know of their presence. One of $m y$ informants gave me to unlenstand that the ' $k$ 'ök'ot' form signified au accidental striking, and that ' $k$ 'ok Enng' implied intentional or purposive action. I doubt much if this is correct, as the language contains regular purposive and accidental particles. For example, if I desite to say that I have been purposely struck by some one, I must use the following form of expression: 'ntsa-ănsās, 'he struck me with intention.' Iì accidentally struck then I say'ntsa-numcis, 'he accidentally struck me' Again, 'he struck me with a stick intentionally' is rendered by ne k'nk'ôtsis ; but 'he struck me with a stiek by aceident,
by ne kok-numeis. Another interesting distuction between accidental hurt to myself by my own action and intentional hurt by the action of some one else is thus marked. If I want to say I have aceidentally strack my eye and hort it, I sily tein-tan ten k-ulom, but if I want to say some one else has purposely struck my eye I must use the expression ntes ten $k$ niom. The difference of action is here brought out by the use of different pronoms. men appented to a verb stem signifies duty or necessity $=$ our 'must' or 'onght.' Refore leaving the particles it will be of intercot to point out that $h^{\prime}{ }^{\prime}$, the regular sign of the future in the N'laka'pamue, is secen in the Sk'qo'mic dialect only in exhortative forms, while the Sk'qü'mic future $s k \cdot$ is, as far as I am aware, wholly absent in the N'tlaka'pamuq.

## prepositions and preposirional phrases.

Ou the beach, $n a t e$ ai'utlk:
Near the house, teàt te lam.
Jn bed, nu te slauwen.
On a stone, $n a$ te smant.
l'ut him to bed, naim-kal aqe'ts; rerbatim, send him to lie down.
p'ut it in the box, ninenka ie kūa'kūa
Under a stone, lus'inctll te smant.
Across the water, te étlutha te stanq.
On the other side of the widier, te $\tilde{e}^{\prime}$ tlaka mins te stanq.
Far over the water, ne-quta tsate stauq.
Cp in the sky, ta teétl skwai'yil.
I fonnd it near the honse, tein-ya'k enioq tec̄t te lam.
Sit on the ground, inmóetka na te te'muri.
Coine to me, mē'ka thans.
(io in the house, oiska the lam.
Go in, $\bar{o}^{\prime} i s$-ka.

## CONJUNC'IIONS AND CONJUNCTIVE ADVERBS.

ant, 7 ; īknt, and, plus; ëhnrina, then; yütlsis, so, therefore; mëtlmutl, therefore; smen, so then; kubse's, when.

## Te Smailetl Sōqwiā'm.

(The wild-people story.)
 One chief once daughter his lived (and) a slave. The slave he is lying
 crosswise at the foot-hers maiden. The slave he-is-going to-ravish-her. He goes to a'tí ka'mai. Ne-pena'q-īã-s te sé'aqotl. Hanq-wetl sk'éstes kñes te skwī̀'ts maiden. She-conceived a child. Not yet she-knows that the slave
 hat-been-coming-to-her. He perceived it the chief when sick daughter-his.
 Then he-gets-it the-his shame. Shedesire that she-will-find-out who-it-is kйā-heménit. that-may-have-been-coming-to-her. So she-make-paint-on the hands the paint.
 Therefore, when he-may-come then ske-puts-her-arms-about-him marking the
 back-his. Next-moning she-perceived that it is the slave she had marked te staitcs. Küesk's teln'ek-ñàste tceetct é'kwina ó'iyutlstrs te snukīitl on the back-his. When he-finds-out the father then he-takes-into the canoe tle meis ite skviō'ts. é'kwina ésōn-wèt. Smen-tsḗauq te the danghter-his and the slave. Then they fauldle-off. So-then-they-arrive-at a
dental hurt to one else is thus hurt it, I say truck mv eye 1 is here brought impifies duty or 1 be of interest muq, is seen in future $k / k$ is, as
lown.
eutl, therefore;
ts nōà-Esqai'ts he is lying Nâm
m. He goes to te skwiō'ts $t$ the slave a'tli-mens. daughter-his. sūàtes who-it-is
cte spétlen. ds the paint. nok'qE'l 11: marking the ne-sqoqe'l he had marked te snukinítl the canoe
tsḗ'auq te ey-arrive-at a
 very-lofty-cliff. Then he-landel-them. So-then he-left-them. Not anyone knows qaswitca'nem énkwina wèt-kqai. Smen-nàm-wēt émac. Smen-in-what-manner then they-got-up. So-then-they-went-on walking. So-then-
 they-arrived-at a lake. So-then-they-mate a house-their. ts meme'n-s-wèt. Mécōi. ëkwina men-pétwa'-wēt. èkwina Esme'nwēt. the children-t beir, 'lhey-grow-up. Then they intermarry. 'Then they-have-children.
 Then they-become a village. Never is lost the language-their. Sk'yo'mist,
 it isthey-spoke. Very tall men. Very-kcen-scenter-are-they. They-wear undressed-fur

the garments-their. Hence thus the name-their wild-people.

## vocabulary.

$\operatorname{man}$
men
woman
women
twey
south
maiden
yirl
little boy
, girl
infant
child
children
middle-aged person
old man
, woman
very old man
mother
father
son
sons
daughter
danghters
sons and daughters (collectively)
husband
wife
several wives of one tchitcü' wac.
husband
wife when called by husband is termed nau'.

## parents

grandfather grandmother grandparents grandson granddaughter
stlā'nai.
nuēkañ tl or skuē-
suá'wolōs
k'atmai.
stlānaiō'tl.
alam
àa'me'n.
sk-a'k Cl . natal term).
stntā̄'tl.
nuk $\bar{c}^{\prime} y$. (plu stltlmôt). mot.).
tei'ca, ké'ia, tà'í.
ma ma, teētet.
$\operatorname{mEn}(\mathrm{tEn}=\mathrm{my})$.
$\operatorname{mEn}(11 \mathrm{En}=\mathrm{my})$.
mbimen.
tcĭwa'c.
sīwè'lyka or séwètka. aunt
stlintliànai. [kaō'tl.
stā̄'tl (sc̄’ą̃̄tl pre-
(tai) stilloyma, stlmōt
(a'tli) sbincuma, father-in-law sthmit (plu. stlth- son-in-law-elect
kä’êlen, kaič’muñ.
menmen ( $\mathrm{tEn}=\mathrm{my}$ ).
menmen (theo = my).
kwoto'mps, ski', when elder brother called by wife noi'a. clder sister
grandchildren
umer'muts.
tza'ata (if mother or fatherliedead then the aunt is termed sai'ioly or wotlsai'áçatl,but when both parents and aunt are dead then the aunt is spoken of again by the term tziatalai ; the same aplies to uncte also).
six'sać.
sū̃-ma'n.
sünt-me'n (t t:n).

said.
जаा.
stilta'tl.
saíl. mother-in-law
N.B-This term sard is changed to slēaktrai'tl if relationship be broken by death of son or daughter.
uncle's wile
aunt's husban
elder brother
Clder sister
chler cousin
younger brother
,$"$ sister
$"$ cousins

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { sl. A-tcica (=step- } \\
& \text { mother). } \\
& \text { sina-man ( }=\text { step- } \\
& \text { father). } \\
& \text { ko'pits. } \\
& \text { " } \\
& \text { sk äk. } \\
& \text { " }
\end{aligned}
$$

N.B.-If aunt and uncle are older than parents, then cousins are termed hio'pits; if they are younger than parents, $s k \cdot a k$.
brother's or sister's stai'atl, changen to child
sonimai'tl if mother or father be dead.
brother-in-law
sister-in-law
tcima'c (phu. tcimtci- eldest child in first- sēntl. ma'c). born teima'e (plu. teimtci second child third
youngeat ar last
N.b.-The term unni't is applied gene. rally to the biddle children, the paral furm leing unnnmi'tl The younger on's are also sproken of eollectively as se saut.
darling
d
 nection is broken by death of intermediate
 which signities that both sides are erying or grieving.

| dow | Sfa'āten (ātli). |
| :---: | :---: |
| widower | (tii) |
| orphan | wi'nim (i'ti or tai, according to sex) |
| lover | sl'ya, |

s'ki'nuk. (term of endearment used hy mothersin addres. ing their children
 my pet or (larling).
s'tia'cem (term borne by children of a female slave by her master; also a term of reproach)

Children of one father by diferent mothers are known by term sintioittl. One half brother or sister would say of another. in :peathing of him, he is iny sintco'itl.

Children of tirst cousins are all regarded an nephewa and nicees, and ifrst cousins' chiltren's ohildren are consequently regarded at wratchildren. Relational tics extend with the Sk'qo'mic to six generations on bosh sules of the family. These are known under the following terms:-

| mFn | child. | jaw, chin |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| man | fither. | top of slug head |
| teica | mother. | side |
| tseex | grandfather or grandmother. | $\begin{aligned} & \text { back " } \\ & \text { tooth " } \end{aligned}$ |
| stcí'mènk' | great-grandfatheror great-grandmot her. | 1ose <br> brinlore of ause |
| tsū'plyuk. | great - great - grand- <br> father or great-great-grandmother. | ear <br> tongue <br> も! |
| hau'rakwèak. | great - great - greatgrandfather or great -great-greatgrambmother. | 7nouth gumis <br> upper-lipy <br> lower-lip |
| smena'tl | princess (a titlecommonly given 10 chict's daumhter: and also applied to other girls ats is term of honour and praise if thev were good and industrious). | eye-bross <br> ere-lathes <br> skin (h!es:\% <br> , (of istituis!s) <br> throsat <br> neek <br> back of the wock <br> back <br> rhe-t |
| Indian | st E'lumig. | lirwat |
| person | " ${ }^{\text {entruig }}$ | trill |
| people | te tste'lmurg. | lus-nis |
| chitef | sia'tn. | Alomash |
| village | te ${ }^{\text {orew }}$ - | nuct |
| heard | smos. | buaty |
| - face | tsàtsus. | lisor |
| hair (of head) | sk'ömai. | marrow |
| ," (mody boly | ske'nus. | arm |
| , (of animals) | titmin. | hand |
| beard | skinerintz. | cluw |
| fur head | stökteius | - huabler |

sk'wawa'ctek. nukain'trieke. nukmilyewalen.
staia'psum.
yena's.
mu'ksinn.
nukan'knts, n'cank's.
kwo'lun.
mekītuceltl.
kula'm.
tsotsin.
sinéts:ans.
stcēles.
shasts or tlusts.
sor'mun.
teisptlen.
k'uol:a'.
k'Wēken.
jomnt.
ku'nautg.
sukäpsum.
staite.
s'lemus.
brem.
suiks ( = point).
slelkwam.
kobl.
módwia.
slàlau.
tluk't inn.
nekwo'cin.
taconntsin, naqte.
tew'pute, nagte.
tsai'ksai.
cillia'met.
finger
finger-nail
thumb
first finger
second ,
third "
little ",
thigh
leg
knee
ankle
foot
sole of foot
heel
toe
toe-nail
skull
fat, oil
guts
grease

- heart affections)
blood
mind
beath
- iream
canoe
paddle
house
'potlatch-house'
a house with carving upon it
fire
ashes
smoke
Hame
soot
moking implo. steìtcup.
sky akwai'yi..
sun snu'k'um.
moon
full-moon
half-moon
- star

Yclouds
light (of day)
" (of moon)
", (of stars)
", askō'sen.
", (of torch, \&c.) aswätcit.
" (opposite of tōtau.
(lark)
dark
tsāli, sk um.
kwai'tenp.
nëaqo' Etc or nëaqo- Tlawn yatc.
quiqnitetc. Tmorning
séntloy at cevening (=eldest finger). day
tauqo'strn ( $=$ 'the nioht pointer'). -sunset
su'nawitlóla $=$ (one twilight before the middle noon one). rain
unawi'tl ( $=$ ' the snow middle one'). hail
sant-kóla, or sant- ice qo'yatc ( $=$ young $\cdot$ frost est finger). water
smū'kwalup. sea
stciépsen. river
kwinénkein.
kwo'mok'cin.
syEn.
nukü'tein.
sai'kecin.
stciépkãócin.
quó'quōcin.
cank:
squs.
k'aiya'q.
stsättsien.
skwālaw:̈̀n.
tlä'k•m.
seln'li.
sne'kūitl.
sk'um'l.
lām.
thāmukantu'Q.
stcu'tuc.
yeutl.
pétcit.
nukwiye'utl-tEn.
spōtlam.
sle'itzum.
tlkaitc.
nu'qkute tEtlk•aits
nu'qsetkutc
tlkai't.
ko'sen.
sk ātl.
kốı'kēl.
astlkai'tc.
askósen.
tlek'.
lake
stream
earth, land
wind
mountain
hill
stone, rock

- wool, tree
fire-wood
trees
leaf
sap
branch
bark
rut
grass
- berry
meat
flesh
horn
bow
- alrow
salt
axe (stone)
now
1o-day
yesterday
next day
to-morrow
next month
last year
next year
good-bye
it. $E$ thunder name medicine medicine-man.
- blanket (native)
(whice)
a covering
fog
enrrent
rapids
sinuc
ma'teitik ( $=$ light coming).
nåtl.
nänet.
skōęil or skwai'yil.
nãt.
kunp.
tla'tci.
tuk skwai'yil.
stlumōt.
mä'k'a.
qōqo's.
SLO'ken.
Hi'qun.
stāk or stauk'.
kot/kq, squa.
hi'ye stauk ( $=$ big
water).
giten.
swalt.
teme'y.
spele'm.
smánët.
cét lōs or stcē'tlos.
smã!ı,
tauk.
yántl.
isuk'tsuk.
strölta.
tscatints.
st'кn'teй.
Qēqlätcoq.
slai, 'puli.
t'kuámianq.
sāçwai.
sk•wola'm.
smèts.
slë'uk.
t.e étisten.
to'qoate.
s'măal.
tãs'lem.
tlak'a.
te watsüntl.
te sis or tsis.
te tci'lăqtl.
ne k'oátl.
tsk•k•ūáles.
kōi 'ntcō' tik'aitc.
kōit $\mu$ an'nō. $^{\prime}$
kói 'nteó' selánum
hoimptla'tl.
t'qui'ns.
- $n$ gyã'qEn.
surt.
to'it.
sqơm'tEn.
sōkōetl, slèl.
pek-u'lwit.
hu'mten.
sk'wo'tcum.
sqom
b'wrpètein.
$\mathrm{A}^{* * *}-7$

| hunger slume | ahà'nōm. B'aji. | ghost | cai'u ( $=$ screcelh.nav), sft' under 'Beliefs.') |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| - Inve | instle. | life | ลĭ'ו!\%. |
| shaidow | kēnkēnmu'na. | soml, spirit | taqat lai'mug. |
| wi-dom | nekatiotlis. | Giol | teill sin'm ( $=$ upper or |
| help | tramele en. |  | ahove chief). |
| - work | sitsin'p. | noise (made by chil- | tee'annsut. |
| swamp | míkwom. | dren) |  |
| spoon | tcau'ai. stlom. | noise (of talking) scissors | snai'-nsut. tan'mkten |
| solup sorrow | stom. se'sulkq. | scissors <br> needle (weaving) | t $\% n^{\prime}$ mk'tinn. <br> tea'msuten. |
| joy | tsattsalig. | alder-bark basket | pia'ko. |
| rope | Q ${ }^{\prime \prime}$ IEm. | net | sllink weitein. |
| platter | t. lek miitsten. | tent (of mats) | stlwâmis. |
| potalo (native) | skame'setl. | witch | siñ or syun. |
| ., (cultivated) | skalles. | fruit of the elder | tsin'unk. |
| spear (salmon) | stanatm. | sound | kómill. |
| snow-shoe | $k$ la'lcin. | fish-rake | tli'tamen |
| strawberry | s'ter'i. | promontory (cf. ra- | sk'n'tuksEn. |
| wing | ye'lãen. | rlical for nose) |  |
| valley | nйklかa'm. | clam-digger | sknlq. |
| tears | nekwöns. | chisel | Qohai't. |
| sweat | yãtuwom. | cedar kettle | scrim. |
| tail | skwo'thts. | cediar-platters | Qâpigoitl. |
| voice | nük'ètcintrn. | barbed spear-point | miatc. |
| staff (walking) | t't ciite. | salnon-trap | teēn'k or telak. |
| a whistle | sk'wökelem. | feast | klaia'cen |
| - maple-tree | k-u'melai. | knife | tlateten. |
| - willow-tree | 'uai'yai. | needle | pateten. |
| cedar-tree | Qãpaiyai. | saw | tliteten. |
| cedar | Qäpai. | salmon-knife | Qē'itcten. |
| cedar-platter | Qapiporitl. | nest, | tsētsipe'tltren, |
| - alder-tree | klōlai. | moss | kwîy ${ }^{\prime}$ m. |
| elterberry bush | tséwok'ai. | mud | tsīk. |
| -salmonberry bush | yittwiinai. | $\log$ | kweltlai. |
| basket (general term) | sèten. | milk | stilkwè'm. |
| basket (big, for gathering herbs, sc.) | Qok'o'lsten. | moceasin friend | slu'k•ein múköcinj. sīai'. |
| - hag | tāpā't. | fur | k'we'Ek'tEn. |
| bay | sintsminte. | gall | me'sen. |
| dew | stlemtlem. | iron | cūpa'leten. |
| drum | menattsi. | east | tilu'tsnite. |
| belt | nnqyi'miten. | west | tiltē'wit. |
| eggs | ancõs. | north | sö'tic. |
| bed | slanwén. | south | tEmtea'uq. |
| - box | koa'kōa. | round | cē'citc. |
| beach | ai'utlk. | raw | tōén. |
| spring of the year | kōā'koesi (=growing warm). | happy <br> poor | tsā'stauq. Estsats. |
| summer time | temkona'skials, temiés | 's I am poor | tcintsás. |
|  | ( = hot season). | slow | o'yom, |
| antumn | tetakwi (getting | sharp | e'yots. |
|  | cold). | long | tlak'it. |
| winter | twim teeq ( $=$ cold sea- | short | ātlè'm. |
|  | son). | strong | iécm. |
| time or seascz | tEm. | sweet | kätiem. |
| down | né'ak'ómai ( $=$ soft | broad | tlek $\mathrm{a}^{\prime} \mathrm{t}$. |
|  | hair, of. hair). | thin, narrow | nkoans. |
| feathers | sl'pã'lk Fn. | lean | tritits. |
| door | n'kn pten. | new | qaus. |
| window | kwotcosenau'tq. | white | pek. |
| garden | ne-penrnai'. | black | $k \cdot E q k \cdot a i^{\prime}$ q. |
| fern | suotluk. | red | kwo'mkēm. |

 ader＇Beliefs．＇）
i＇muq．
$i^{\prime} m(=$ upper or a chicf）．
ut.
trin.
uten.
itcin.
its.
syū.
in
ksEn .

## itl．

$o r$ tctak.
En
En .
n .
n .
En.
a'tltra.
'm.
lai.
é'm. mū-
in
min
sk.tr
n.
EtEr
nitc
vit.
a'uq.
anq.
's.
:ai'q.
nkèm.
yellow
yreen
large，big small，little strong
weak
sore
dend
sick dry
yood
bad
beautifur
cold
warm，hot
all
some
much，many
уе
no
not．
never
rotern
above
below
far
near
this
that
these
those
the
ani body
who
which
then
thus，so
therefore
at．on
when
where
to cry
，，dance
，eat
，come
，．qaimble
，call
，，＂lig
，＂find
，．hunt
，．shoot
，，work
．，swim
，run
，，sing
，，langh
，＂point at
，whistle
\％whisper
，，vomit
I am sick
tltc
thentling．
hiyä，eya＇．
utse＇m．
eye＇m．
kule＇m，
a．
k＇o＇i．
Esk＇ō＇i．
tcēq．
hätl．
k＇ai（plu．k＇ai＇ak＇ai）．
nEtcén（phis．netc－ natcém．
tig
kōis．
＂ 1
kien．
kit，k＇eq．
i，所．
lan．
hamq．
han＇tem．
ts $\overline{16}$ ．
teitl．
kūelus．
yи＇1a．
tüt．
ti．
B＇tsi．
th（masc．），the（fem．），walk
swat．
swat．
n＇ntc：akoé．
r＇kwina．
sūtio．
yātlais．
na．
kīēse＇s．
ne．
hām．
métla．
a＇tlen，höis．louse
mēkall，tlē’Ek，mè．nit
wa＇g Elty．
kaiktEn，órtka．
twkwon＇p．
yáken．
pitatort．
kwila＇e．
zeiza＇p or＇sitsaip．
tee＇teEm．
skā＇t zut．
sulo，linlem，$\quad$ n̄－wolf
wernem．，beaver
qai＇hEm，sqai＇aqai．elk
tan＇ๆos．
cōpen．
thia＇k Em．
via＇t．
tcinyla＇t．
deer
to strike
，뜽
，talk
，，boil
，．spoil，waste
，tivht
，，fight in battle
，see，perceive
，，bruise
，＂burn
＂barn up
．，hurt
，，sit
，，ent
，want，desire
，．kill
．，lowe，like
，buila
，know
．，riva
，stulll
，get，have，lowd
，，tinish
，，make
，llink
，，lie down
，，find out
，pain！
，，parlille
，arrive
，．land
，，walk
．．lease，quit
．，lone
，angree to，corsent．
arimuls（as a class）
Arg
ruck（genrric）
earle
wren
hummingr－bird
rat
monse
lonse
homse－fly
mosquito
－drg
horse
bear（black）
，＂（brown）
，．（grizaly）
＂er
＇moose
woodpecker
screech－owl
4 lion
goose
k•u＇k＇ōt．
naim．
snö＇te Em．
wotk bin．
kralkele＇l．
kwilt En．
kai＇skentwai．
kôate or kwatc．
satig， $1^{\text {ēt．}}$
kīas．
sixutl．
isa，maqtl．
amört．
thatc，thm．
sle．
ko＇i，qói．
涼，：alic．
1a＇nuk．
Eilakili＇s，Eskai＇s
sa＇tcit．
solll．
prinay．
his＇i．
tias，tā＇stins．
ku＇lewain．
Bispatits．
I E＇lnek．
qE＇l，पE＇ltais．
sill．
tī̄aty．
korm．
「＂mac．
sne＇temm．
torent Em．
Qēs．
ano＇tl．

wa quis．

vage： 1 a．
Qit．
tite－titeEnts．
hauwait．
Q（̆̄̆＇t En．
to＇tlum．
me＇tcin．
Qu－ta＇n．
a＇runai（plu．$^{\text {ren }}$

k＇wanémate．
sk＇umai＇．
st＇kai＇n．
mi＇aqutl．
k＇tlahm．
tlatla＇lem．
sqécen．
t＇k aidit or trkaiya．
skekh＇，or sk＇elau：
k－iàtc．
kwita．
＇skeeks．
cai＇u．
swis＇kwil．
Leqia，tlankqum．
$A^{* * *}-8$


FOLK-LORE.
Qais.
Once there were four brothers ${ }^{1}$ named Qais who went about the country doing wonderful things. It was very long ago, when the animals were human beings. ${ }^{2}$ They usually travelled on the water in a canoe. This canoe was not an ordinary vessel. It was the youngest of the brothers transformed to this slape for the accommodation of the others. One day they came upon Deer, who was filing a bone to make an arrow point. They watch him at work for some time without speaking. Presently they ask him why he is filing the bone. Deer replies: 'I am making a sharp arrow point to kill a chief that lives some little way off.' From this answer the brothers perceive that he is a wicked person and deserving of punishment. So they straightway seize him and pull at his

- The name gais in the story seems sometimes to he applied to the four brothers collectively and sometimes to the eldest only.
${ }^{2}$ According to the traditions of the Sk'qo'mic the carliest beings were animals with human or semi-human characteristics. In course of time the 'Great Spirit' brought the first true man into heing, from whom are descended through many generations all the sk'go'mic penple (see the writer's paper on 'The Cosmogony and History of the Skuamish,' Trans. Moy. Soc. Can., Section II. 1897-08).
ears till they become long and pointed, and at his arms till they equal his legs in length. They then take the printed bone he had been at work upon and thrust it into one of his feet, in consequence of which this bone (smumbsan) is found in the feet of all his bestial descendants to this dny. After this they clap their hands and make n noise like a deer, and he instantly loses his original form and beeomes a deer, with antlers springing from his forehead. Thus did Qais crate the deer for the skegonic. The creaturestarts oni in fear and runs from them with the swimess of the wind. When he had gone some distance be strpped and looked back, whereupon Qais beckoned to him to return. Siad the eldest: 'He rmis too fast; the people who come after us will never be able to catch him. We must make him go slower.' Whan the dere comes back to them they take him by the hind loge and knork hin hows ogether several times. They then dap their hamds asain and seml hit: off a secomd time. On this occasion he does not run so fast. 'That will do,' said they; 'he is all right now.' From here they paddle on till they come to an old man who appears to be tishiny, for sahon with a hong double pronged tish-spear. He carries also a big basket with him. The Qais stop and waten his prove Cings. They find that he does not spear the sahon, but merely feels for them and rubs his spear against them, hringing away each time a little of the slime from their bodies. This he wipes off with some moss into the basket. When they see what he is doing they go up of him and take his spear away from him. From their porkets they then produce a mente (a barbed sperar-point) and pht it on the spear, saying as they do so : 'See, grandfather, this is the proper way to tish.' And as they speak Qais feels in the water with the blunt end of the sparar for the samon, and when be tonches one he turns the spear quickly ahout and phanges it into the salmon. They then retum the old man his spear and tell him to esteh his salmon as they had shown him. The old man gets angry and says: 'I don't want you to tell me what I ought to do. I like lly own methol hest, and I prefer the slime to the fish.' Whom he: makes this strange statement they are convinced that he must he a promon of a bry undesimble character, who ought to be checked in his wil ways. They therefore take his spear from him and break it in two. The two hatvers they set against his legs one on each side. The point of the spear they push up his nose. They then pull at his heal till his neck is much elongated, after which they clap their hands and utter the eries of a crame, and the old man is immediately tumed into a bird of that species and thits away. Thus did Qais bring the erame into being.

They continue their journeyings till thry come tir a hish bhut on the sen shore. Here they land, and the younigest osumes his wwo form. They now build a house for themselves innd promse to staic a while there. When the house was congleted the mhles musests the making of a trap to catch the Sun. Said he: "i will mathe a trap and share the sun. I want to have a talk with bin.' He then tanstoms his yonegest brother into a saimon, and secures him to the sheme hy a lime : the salmon sports ahout in the water and looks a very time fish. Premotly snu'k um (sun) perceives the bait set for him, and descembling in the form of an bage pounces upor: it and carries it off, breaking the line which beld the salmon to the shore as he did so. The three brothers were unconscious of what was occurring, having heen cast hy Snu'kum into a derp taance. When they awakened from their trance their youngest brother had disapparad. Qais was not to be beaten hy Snuk um in this way, so he now thastorms
the third brother into a whale and secures him in the same manner as the balmon had been fastened, only with a stouter line. No very long time after this Suu krum seeing the whale in the water came down and seized it as he hat the salmon. Again the two remaining brothers are cast into a deep slerp. When the Sun had got up as far as the line permitted he was jerked back again to the water screaming This continued till the brothers presently awoke. The eagle could not get away from the whale now because his claws had become entangled in the skin. So the two hrothers pull on the line and bring the whate to the shore. Qais now satid to the Sun: 'Don't try to get away, I want to have a talk with you ; that is why I set those traps for you.' When the Sun perceived that he had been outwitted by Qais he consents to stay a little while and talk with them. Qais now questions him conceming the place where the salmon come from. Snu'k um points across the water and tells them the home of the salmon is a long, long way off in that direction. Qais tells him that he wants to go to the salmon country, and asks what he must take with him on the journey. The Sun instructs him to gather a great quantity of 'medicine,' and take that with him and all would be well. Qais now releases the Sun, who Hies off into the clouds. Qais then set about grathering herbs for the 'medicine' which Snu'krum had said was necessary for him to take, after which he and many of his people set out in their canoes for the salmon country. For many days they paddle in the direction pointed out by Snuk um and tinally come to an island. 'This they are prevented from approaching by enormous quantities of lloating charcoal which block the progress of the canoes. One of the young men, thinking the charcoal is compact enough to sustain him, jumps out of the canoe upon it, but instantly sinks through and is drowned. After much trouble they get away from the obstruction and paddle round to the other side of the ishand. Hers they perceive what looks like a settlement. 'They see smoke of all the colours of the rainbow rising into the clouds. This is the country they are sceking, the home of the salmon people. They draw into the beach, which is very broad and smooth, and leaving their cance go fo: ward towards the settlement, Qais taking with him his medieme. When they arrived at the vilhage Qais presented the chief, whose name was hios (spring salmon), with some of the medicine. Now at the back of the village was a ereek in which Kös kept a tcéa'k. (salmon trap), and just before Qais and his followers landed Kös had bidden four of his young people, two youths and two maidens, to go into the water and swim round and enter the salmon trap. Obering, they walked into the sea with thair blankets drawn up over their heads, and as soon as the water ratched their faces they became salmona and leaped and sported together just as the salmon do in the running serson, making their way in their frolics towards the trap in the creck. When, therefore, Qais and his followers had landed and met the salmon chicf, he ordered some more of his people to go to the trap and take out the salmon and cook them for his guests. This they did, cutting them open and spreading them on a kind of wooden gridiron to roast. 1 When the fish

[^6]mer as the long time and seized e cast into rmitted he red till the the whale So the two is now said 1 you ; that hat he had 1 talk with the salmon the home of Is him that t take with quantity of Qais now $n$ set about said was eople set out ey paddle in o an island. quantities of One of the sustain him, ough and is struction and erceive what the rainbow , the home of ry broad and tlement, Qais village Qais with some of in which Kos lowers landed two maidens, trap. Obeyup over their fcame salmon
the running in the creck. et the salunn and take out ing them open When the tish
Ig about twen!: sted, in which a vere driven in at se, and parallel se again directs almon were haid
were ready Kins invited his guests to partake of them, begging them at the same time to set the bones carefully aside and not lose or destroy any. The visitors accepted the invitation and soon disposed of the cooked salmon. After they had tinished their meal some of Kōs's people came and carefully gathered the salmon bones tugether, which each of those who had eaten of the fish had piled in a little heap by his side, and took them down and threw them into the sea ; whereupon the hones were immediately transformed back into the four young people again, who presently came up out of the water and joined the others. 'The salmon chief enteriained his visitors with salmon-feasts for four surcessive days. Now the care which Kis took over the samon bones excited the curiosity of one of Qais's followers, who, on the second day, stealthily hid and kept back some of the head lones of the salmone he was eating. After the meal was over the bones were gathered up as before and eilst into the water, but when the four young people came rut of the water this time it was observed that one of the youths was covering his face with his hands. This youth went up to Kis and told him that all the bones had :ot lowen thrown into the water, and that he was in consequence lacking the hones of his eherk and nose. When Kos heard this he inguired among his, guests if they had thrown away any of the tish bones while earing, and pemted out to them the condition of his young man's face. The youth who had kept back the bones, alarmed at the consequence of his act, n.w brought them forward, pretending to have just pirked them up from the ground. The day following the seagulls were seen to be gathering in great numbers about some objoct that was thating on the water a little distance from the land. Koss sends some of his young men to see what the attraction is. They presently discover it to be the corpse of a young man. When Kiss is informed of the nature of the lloatng object he asks Qais if any of his party had bern drowned; Qais answers that one of his young men had fallen into the water on the other side of the island and beendrowned. Upon hearing this, Kins bids his young men bring the floating corpse ashore with ropes. This they flo, and Quis drocovens that the seagulls have pecked out its eyes. Now although Qais had power to restore the corpse to life, he had no mower to replace the lost eyeballs. So when he observes their absence, he asks the salmon chief it he could supply him with new ones. K̄is answres that he can, and offers him a pair of "̈suk.ai-salmon ages. Qais trits these and finds them too small. Kös then ofters him a pair of Trsimin-salmon eyes. But these also are too small. The chief thon hands him a pair of hom homissatmon eyes, and these are found to be just the right size. Qais now sprinkles the corpse with some of his medicine, and the yomug man is immediately restored to life. On the fourth day Kis makes a great Kha acen (feast), and sives to evary one of his people a little of the medicine which Qais had presented to him. They were orefjoyed to receive it, having scen its virtue exercised upon the corpse of the drowned man. During the feast Qais spoke thus with Kōs: 'I have come to visit you for the purpose of asking yon to let some of your petple come to mine. They are very poor and wretched, and have scarcely anything to eat.' 'Very goorl,' replied K̄̄s, 'I will do as you request, only you must take care of them and be careful not to allow any of their bones to come near a corpse.' Qais promised compliance with this request, and next day set out with his tollowers on his return. To Qais the time spent with the salmon people seemed only four days, but it was really a whole
year. As he was leaving Kös said, ' $T$ and my tribe will visit you first in the season.' 'After kos,' said the twakoi (popularly known as the sockeye), 'I will come.' 'And after the twoliai I will arrive,' said the tsinturn (cohoe). 'I will follow next,' said the kiölhenis (dog-salmon). 'I will come last of all,' eried the tlan'ētcin (humpback), 'and I shall not come regularly like the others, but just now and again.'

Hence, according to Indian belief, the irregularity of the runs of the last-named species.

When Qais got back he assembled a great concourse of people and told them that for the future they would have plenty to eat; that the Salmon had promised to come to them every year. Atter this he recalls that his youngest brother had been carried off by Snu'k um and seeks to learn from those present if any of them could climb up beyond the clouds to Sinu'k'um's house. They all reply that no one could climb so far. But among them was one cleverer and smarter than the rest, named T'u'mtum (Wren?). He possessed a fine bow and many arrows. He now comes forward and says to Qais, 'I can shoot up there and make a chain of my ar.ows.' Qais was delighted with the plan, and bade him begin at once. T'u'mtum thereupon shoots an arrow into the clouds, and they hear it strike against the sky where it remained. He shoots again, and the second arrow lodges in the notch of the first. He continues shooting in this way, each arrow striking and fixing itself in the last until the chain thus formed reached to the ground. Qais now takes some of his 'medicine' and sprinklec it on the line of arrows, and the whole becomes rigid and stout and strong.'

Kóa'tan, the mouse-man, now comes forward, and offers to climb up first. Qais consents, and he swams up followed by l'o'thom, the flea, after whom come Me'tciu, the louse, 'Sle't.ts, the wordpecker, and the rest of the company. When they reached the summit of the ladder they perceive a big house. This was snu'k um's dwelling. They seek to enter, but find it sccurely fastened and too strong to break into by main force.

After some consultation it is decided to leave the matter of forcing an entrance to Kō̄'ten, To'tlum, and Me'tcin. Kōa'ten sets to work and soon gnaws himself a hole to enter hy, and the other two force themselves through a small crack in the boarls. When they get inside Snu kum is just getting into hed. The fleas get into his blankets and worry him, the lice into his head and do the same, and the mice make such a disturbance that he is unable to get to sleep. They keep him awake tossing and turning till after midnight, and then being very weary he falls into a deep sleep in spite of them. They bite him again mad agnin, but camot whe him. Koten then opens the door to Quis and the others. Qais discovers the head and bones of his brother, and returns to the ground with them. He now sprinkles some of his ' medicine' upon them, and his brother comes to life again.

When he had done this he pulled down the ladder, and many of those who were still upon it fell down and were killed. The Qais having come together again, the youngest resumes the form of a canoe, and they paddle away to another part of the country. On their way they come

[^7]sit you first nown as the ve,' said the dog-salmon). d I shall not runs of the
people and at ; that the is he recalls and seeks tw nd the clouts climb so far. rest, named arrows. He and make a nd bade him te clouds, and shoots again, He continues the last until akes some of nd the whole ; to climb up $l u m$, the flea, cker, and the be latder they They seek to into by main
ter of forcing sets to work ther two force hey get inside blankets and and the mice p. They keel ien being very hite him again e sloor to Quis is brother, and es some of his
many of those is having eome anoe, and they way they come
eess to the upper g one arrow int the writer's note
upon a couple of men paddling about in a canoc. One, whose name was $I^{\prime} E^{\prime}$ ltcapsum (duck), sat in the bow, and the other who was called E/a's (sea-cncumber) in the stern, he being the captain. Said Qais to them: 'Where are you going?' 'Tr'lteapsum replies, 'We are out trapping,' and becomes so frightened that he immediately dives into the sea. Qais now takes the bait the pair were using, and when 'Te'ltcapsum comes to the surface some little way off throws it at him and strikes him on the head with it. Where it struck a white spot immediately appeared. Te'lteapsum looked round to see what had happened, and ( dis throws a second piece at him, ant hits him this time on the nose. Again a white spot appeared. The duck now takes to tlight, crying out in fear as he goes 'ruin, min. nim, nim.' Ela's observing Qais's action now also takes to the water and dives down to the bottom and remains there. Qais seeing this calls out to him, 'Vary well, my frient, if you want to stay down there do,' and therewith he transforms him into a seacucumber (Holothurian). Thus originated the white-headed duck and the sea-cucumber.

After these events they went up towards the head of the skogomic River. On their way they perceive a village and three Fort boughas men (members of the stlatlumn tribe, whose territory is contiguous to that of the Upper Sk'qu'mic), who are 'packing' something on their hacks. Qais transforms these men and their packs into three big boulders which are to be seen at this village to this day. Going on from thence they come to a mountain, down the slope of which they perceive Shön'uatc (sturseon) coming Him also they change into stone.
 and he too is transformed by them into a rock. In course of time they arrived at the spot where the village of 'nkin'k tpenutc now stands. There they saw two men in their emoes. These, both men and canors. they turn in.to stone; hence the name whilimmenti, which signities the place of the stone canoes. Some time after this they meet a man carying a spear. They request him to give them his weapom, but be refuses to do so, and him they likewise turn into stome, where he may be seen to this day with his sperar in his hand. At this point my informants memory gave out, and he could tell me no more of the doings and transformations of the Qais.

## 

There was once a man who was the father of twins. One night he dreant a strange drom. In his dream he was bidden to collect the bones of all the fish that frequented the sk'gomic River. He was to place them in a box divided by partitions, in pattern of which was shown him in his dream. The bones of each kind of tish were to he kept separate in the divisions of the box. On awaking he set about his task. When the box was ready he filled each division of it with the bones of different kinds of fish, and then placed the box in a large hole of a living tree, whose trunk he had hollowed out for the purpose. He then covered up the aperture so that the box could not he scen. Shortly after this he died, and from that time onward no tish came into the river. Many years later a man chanced to pass by the tree in which the box of tish-bones was hidden. When he npproached the tree, his senses were taken from him, and he wandered round and round the place in a kind of tance. In this state he was shown the box hidden in the trec, and
instructed what to do with it and its contents. When he came out of his trance, he cut away the bark which had grown over the hole completely and took out the box and opened it. The various divisions of the box no longer eontained bones, but only a little dust. Some of this dust got on his hands and fingers, and he took some moss and went down to the river and washed his hands in the water with the moss. As he washed a gale of wind arose, and little fish darted out from the moss in hundreds. He now put the box back into the hole in the tree again and went home. It was evening when he arrived, and his wife, who had been alarmed at his long absence, asked him where he had been all day. Not desiring to tell her yet of his strange adventure he said that he had gone to the river and had fallen asleep on the bank. Varly next morning he gres down to the river where he had left the moss, and where the little fish had so suddenly appeared, and found to his great joy that the waters were teeming with fish, amongst which was a new kind afterwards called tarianikh. It would seem that the people had been aware of the reason of the disappearance of the tish from the river, and had a tradition anong them that they would return again some day when the dust of the bones, which had been hidien away by the father of the twitis, should be found and placed in the water. The man now saw from the quantity of the tish in the river that he had truly brought back the fish, and ran home and told his wife. From that time on the people of this village had plenty of fish, which aroused the jaalousy of the other villagers, and one day the box containing the bone dust was stolen by some one and taken to another village. This brought about the death of the man who had tirst found the box, for on its being taken from the tree a gale arose which overwhelmed his canoe and drowned him. From that time the people on the river every year put a little of the bone dust in the water and never lacked fish again.

I was unable to identity the taciouñk. They are a kind of small fish like smelts or oolicans, but differ from these in that they are never found floating dead on the water, and they come and go in a mysterious mamer. The Sk'go'mic always regarded them as the descendants of the twins. 'Twins, according to the beliefs of the Sk qio'mic, had power over the wind; hence the rising of the wind when the bone dust was disturbed. If any one ate tsai'annk and suit was (oolicans) at the same meal he would drop dead, the sk 'qo'mic believed.

TE Mintlls-sairiltm.
(The son of the Bright Day.)
Long time ago a shaman named Teule had two daughters. One fine day the two girls got in their canoe and went out on the water. When they were some distance from the shore they ceased paddling and lay down in the canoe one at each end. They then began to sing. Their song was addressed to a certain mysterious youth who was supposed to live at the bottom of the water. The words of the song which they repeated many times were as follows:-

> Atcinā! Atcini'! Atcinā' ! Kwi'nā yatesī its tem Kwinā'- $\operatorname{si}-\bar{a}^{\prime} l \overline{1}-\ldots-\mathrm{i}$,
which, freely translated, may be rendered as follows:-'O dear! O my ! We have been told that a handsome young man lies below! Oh that he would come up!'

When they had been singing a little while they saw a form rising
ame out of or the hole divisions of ome of this went down ass. As he the moss in arain and ho had been day. Not e had gone morning he ee the little the waters afterwards ware of the a tradition the dust of the twins, w from the it back the e people of f the other s stolen hy he death of in from the owned hinu. of the bone

## nd of small

 $y$ are never mysterious lants of the power over as disturbed. me meal hes. One fine ter. When ng and lay ing. Their supposed to which they

```
m
```

ar! O my! Oh that be
form rising
through the water. It was young Aist (black cod). Said the girls to him when he came to the surface: "We don't want a man like you with big bulging eyes. Yoi can go back agan.' They sang again, and presently T'saciléuk (rock-cod) came up. As soon as they perceived him they derided him, saying: 'Do you think we want a man like you? Go down again, you big-mouthed creature.' Rock-cod, much mortitied at their treatment of him, sank slowly to the bottom again, as they continued their song. Presently they perceived a bright and liegy form rising to the surface. The waters glowed as if a great tire burnt benenth. 'This must be he,' said one to the other. But when this glowing body rose to the surface they saw it was only Tank to'y (ret cod). The wirls are angry and disappointed as he appeass, and revile peor Tuk'to'y bitterly. 'You lig-eyed, gaping-mouthed, short-waisted, ugly creature, get out of our sight and don't come here deceiving us again.' 'Tūk'to'a sank slowly to the bottom again.

And thus it was with one fish after the other that came to the surface at their singing : each and every one the ginls dismissed with scomful, abusive words. At last came kios, the prince of tishes (spring satmon), but he fared no better than the rest. When they saw his graceful silvery form come shooting through the water they criod out to each other: 'This must be he. How bright and shining he is:' But when he got close to the canoe they perceived that they hand been mistaken. 'We don't want you, K̄̄s,' cried thry. 'You have a black mouth. We don't like black-mouthed men. Go away and hide your black month.' 'They continue their singing as kiss disappears. Presmatly they see an arow (n'ma'al) come shonting up out of the water. As it falls back they paddle towards it, each cager to seize it first. The younger of the sisters grasps it first. They now sing agran, and a little later a second arrow shoots up as before. This time the elder sister is the first to get it. Then a thind appears in the same maner, and after that a fourth. Eath sister succeeds in getting one of these, so that they now have two arrows apiece. They sing their song again, and presintly a how (tóquati) and quiver (tian'q) are thrust up. These the younger of the two manages to secure first. Once again they repeat their song, and a few moments later they behold a golden form, bright and shining like the sun, coming up from the lower depths. This at last is he whon they desimet. He is Men-llsSiei lem (Son of the bright Day). They paddle towarls him, and whea the amoe has aproached near enough he springs into the centre of it. He looks from one sister th the wher to sce which possesses most of his pronerty. Perceiving that the younger sister hatel most, he goes to her end of the canoe and sits down by her side, and the girls then gaddle back to their landing. When they urive the deder sister, who is greatly disappointed and jealous of the other, springs out tirst and rums to her father complaining that, her sister has taken her sityu (lower) from her. Tcule smiled and told her not to distress herself, that neither of them would have him long. It would appar that Trole used his two daughters as decoys to attract young men to his house, where he wickedly destroyed them in various ways by his shamanisic powers. The younger daugliter being well aware of this tiokes adiantage of her sister's absence to warn her lover of what awaited hisa at her father's hands. Soid she to him as they were approaching her father's dwelling: 'Take care of yourself when you.pass through the door. My father has a margic door that closes with a spring upon perple as they enter, and cuts them in wo if they are
not wary. He las killed a great many of our lovers that way. When we get to the door watch how I get through, and follow in the same manner. If you succeed in getting through safely you must not, however, think you are free from danger. Another danger awaits you. My father will spread a fine handsone bearskin rug on the ground for you to sit upon. In the hair of this skin ure tixed many sharp claws of the grisly bear (thatla'lsin) so skilfully hidden that no one would suspect their presence. Should any one, however, be unwary enough to throw himself down on the skin, these claws will tear and rip him to pieces. Be careful of yourself, therefore, when my father invites you to sit down on this rug and avoid the claws.' Men-tle-saiélem thanks the maiden for her warning, but tells her not to frar for him ; thut his medicine is stronger than her father's. Before entering the honse Men-the Saiélwin filled his clothes with piecess of rock and stones. When they got to the door the girl gave a sudden leap and parsed safely through. Men-the Saiélha, olserving her action, did the same, and passed thrugh without ham to himself ; but the door springing to after him caught the end of his guiver as it trailed in the air and cut off the end of it. The shaman looked up and aceosted the youth thus: 'Ah! stütu tl (prospective son-in-law), yon have arrived, have you? Come and sit down on this rog.' And with that he shakes out a fine hearskin and spreads it on the floor. Men-tle Saie lem throws himself on the skin, as if he had no suspicion of its hidden dangers, and rolls atont upon it as if he sought to tind the most comfortable p sition, breaking off as he did so all the points of the sharp claws with the stones he had placed inside his garments He was thus able to lie upon the rug without harm. They talk together for a while, and then, as night had come on, they retire to rest, Men-tle-Siaī'lem and his bride occupying the same bed. Before they rose next morning she warns him that a third trial awaits him. 'In the yard yonder,' said she, 'my father has a by canoe he is in the course of making (tenturitt). It is of rock and not of wood. In it is a deep erevice or fissure, dewn which my father will purposely drop his ( ${ }^{\prime \prime}$, $/$ ai't (chisel) to morrow morning and reguest you to dive in and bring it out. When any one does this the erevice closes over him and he is luried alive in the rock. I am greatly alarmed for your safety. Hitherto no one has escaped this trap of my fatheres.' The young wife is very sad and eries as she tells her husland of the danger ahead of him. Men-tle-Saie'lem hids her be of good cheer and not to he anxious for him. 'I shall do as your father desires me,' said he ; 'his medicine cannot hurt me.' Presently the shaman calls out to the young man: 'Sīy (som-in-liaw), I want you to come and get my chiel for me; it has dropped down a deep crack in my teathertt. He got up at once, but hefore leaving his wife he requests from her some stru'ob" (pipechay) ${ }^{1}$ which he hides upon his person. He now goes out to the old man, who points out to him the decp crevice into which his chisel has, as he declares, fallen. The young man takes a leap into the tissure, and as he enters he throws the stau'ôk. lack over his shoulder, and the next moment the c'fft closes over him. The shamen perceiving the stan'ohe come from the rock imagines it to be his son-in-law's brains, which have been squeezed out hy the pressure of the rocks upon his head as they closed upon him, and goes ofl laughing, saying us he went: 'I got him that time, sure.' Meanwhile

[^8] n the same t not, hows you. My and for you laws of the uld suspect h to throw pieces. Be sit down on maiden for 3 is stronger :III filled his he door the In Saiélwin, ut harm to is quiver as ked up and -), yon have ith that he de suié lem len dingers, comfortable claws with able to lie , and then, d his bride warns him 'my father t is of rock 1 my father nid request the crevice ly alarmed y fatheres.' the dinger 1 not to lo d he ; 'his the young el for me; p at once, (fipeclay) man, who he declares, e enters he it the $\mathrm{c}^{\prime} \mathrm{ft}$ in the roek zed out by t, and goes Meanwhile
fk gormic on t trie pipe-
the youth finds himself in a kind of hollow or eave in the rock, on the floor of which he perceives a great number of human bones, the remains of the shaman's former victims.

Picking up the chisel he goes to the end of the cave, which opens to him, and he passed out with the tool in his hand. He hurries atter the old man and overtakes hin before he has reached the house. 'Sing' (father-in-law), said he, 'here is the chisel you lost.' The shamm takes the chisel, laughs and says: 'You beat me that time, son-in-law.' The night following this when the others had gone to rest the shaman, who possesses a little dog, calls the creature to him and holds converse with it in this wise: 'I am going to transform you into a seciékiril (loon) and put you out on the water in the morning for my som-in-law to shoot at. You must take care to dive when yon sce his arrows comins, and each time you rise to the surface again come up farther oll,' Men-tle-Saiélem's wife was still anxious and troubled for her husband's safety. Said sle to him : 'None of our young men ever escapeel from the rock-trap before, so I do not know what mischief my father is plotting against you now. I frel sure he will not desist from his nttempts to kill you, and I am fearful of what may befall you.' Men-tle Saieilem comforts her by assuring her that her father camot really harm him, to what he will. Early next morning the shaman takes the dog to the beach and, muttering magic words over it, transforms (siñurin) it into a lom, which enters the water near the shore and begins to swim and dive about just in front of the ohd man's landing. He now returns th the house and linds his flaughter wake her husband and ask him to go to the beach aud shoot a loon which is sporting about there close to the shore. Men-the-saie'lem gets up and goes to the beach, taking his bow and arrows with him. His arrows have the faculty of striking and killing whatever he shoots them at. He takes aim at the loon and shoots. The seeming bird dives as the arrow reaches it. To the young man's surprise the loon is not killed, only wounded, the arrow merely breaking its tlesh aud passing on beyome. 'ille youth asks his wife to get him a second arrew. The loon having come in the surface again, though farther oft, he shoots the second arrow at it, but meets with no better suceess than before, merely wounding the birci without killing it. He asks for a third and yet a fourth arrow, but the lom is still alive and passing out of sight. Perceiving now that his father-in-law was working his medicine against him, and having shot away all his arrows, he alopes another plan. Said he to his wife: 'Has your father got a scum?' (big cedar pot or kettle). 'Yes.' replicd she. 'Fetch it for me and bring it down here to the beach. I will geater the loon in it.' She did as he bade her, and he set out after the wounded loon in the tub. He took his bow with him, and as he passed his arrows which were floating on the surface he picked them up. He now shot them at the loon again, but with the sane result as before. He could only wound the loon, which swam farther out at fach shot. The old shaman had watehed the prozeedings thus far without saying a word or doing anything. As the, loon and his son-in law pass from their gaze he stands up and takes his hearskin garment, shakes it, and turns it several times and then puts it on again. Consequent upon this action there arose forthwith a great storm, and the wind caused the waves to rise siountain high. The young wife is greatly distressed thereat, and beiievas that she will never see her husband again. She continues for a while to gaze seaward, but nothing but the mountainous billows meets her eyes, and presently she seeks the
shelter of the house, believing Men-tle.Saic'lwm to have been overwhelned by the waves. In the meantime the latter pursues and presently comes up with the loon. 'This time he suceeceds in killing it. As it expired it barked like a dog. 'Ah!' said Men-tle-Saiélem, 'now I understand why I could not kill you before. Very well, you slaall serve my purpose now.' By this time the storne has reached him, but he is in no wise alarmed at it. He emmences to sing, and the tempest at onee subsides immediately about him. Within a certain radius the water is as calm as a sheltered pond. As soon as he had secured the dog-loon he makes for home again. On his way he kills a great number of ducks which the storm had driven shorewards. He slucts so many that they overfill his boat. He utters sī̈ure' $u$ words over them and they shriak at once to a small compass. He then fills the cance again, after which he makes directly for the shaman's landing-place. The telnest is still raging all abrut him on every hand as before. When he reaches the shore he tinds it deserted. Everybody is indoors, having given him up for lost. He enters the house, and when his wife perceives him she is overoyed at his return. He tells her he has killed the loon her father wanted and bids her $g$ o to the scum and bring it up and cook it for her father. She goes down to the landing and takes up from the botom of the tul, what appeared to her to be a single biad. But when slee lowld it in her hand another appeared in its place. She picks up, this also only to fint the same thing occur again and again. Presently her arms are full, and yet a bird remained in the bottom of the tul). She genes to the honse and tells her husband. 'Take your hig basket,' siaid he, 'and pack them up on your back.' She does so, and when at hast she has exhausted the supply the house is half full of ducks. Men-tle-Saílem how utters sïnuē worls over them again, and they are reduced to apparently a few only. These he takes and plucks and afterwards roasts them. In plucking the loon he said to it : 'When your master takes you up to rat you I want you to bark like a dog.' When the birds were cor, cetar dish and placed them upon it and laid it before the shaman, who began at once to partake of them. When he commenced he thought he could easily clear the dish, but as soon as he has eaten one, another appears in its place. Presently lor takes up the lorm, and as he was eating it, it barked like a dog, and the old man knew at once that his son-in-law had outwitted him again. Said he to Men-tle-Saic'lem: 'You have beaten me again, son-in-law.' In his growliness the shaman had overeaten himself and now became very ill. Early next morning he calls; out to his daughter to come to him. '[all very sick,' said he, 'and ] want your husband to go into the woods and gather soine yit-tura'n (salmon-berries, Rubus sp.) for me.' Now it was winter time, and not even a green leaf could be found, much less frnit. The daughter tell; her husband what her father had requested him tr, do. At first he would not get up, but lay and thought out a plan of action. This time his patience was exhausted, and he determined to punish his wicked, selfish father-in-law. When he had thought out his plan he got up and requested his wife to get him some slö'ui (finely beaten inuer bark of the cedar; Thuya gigantert). She gives him some. As he leaves her he tells her not to be alarmed. 'I am likely to be delayed in my quest,' said he. ' What your father desires is not easy of accomplishment at this season of the year.' He directs his steps towards the forst and pushes his way through the thick underbush till he arrives at the foot of a mountain.
been over. d presently As it cxI I underserve my s in no wise tee subsides ; as culm as e makes for which the overtill his at once to a he makes raging all ore he tinds lost. He joyed at his und lids her - goes down appeared to nd another same thing $t$ a bird re ad tells her up on your supply the च"í words nly. These ig the loon want you to 'lam marle at haman, who thought he ne, another as he was hat his sonlem: 'You haman had ling he calls: 1 he, 'and I e yit-turin'n re, and not ughter tells st he would is time his cked, selfish id requested the cedia; ie tells her st,' said lie. is season of hes his way a mountain.

Here he comes tu an open glade (suriwek) where many yit-tua'uai (sal-mon-berry bushes) are growing. He halts here, procures some bark of the $k$ ölda or alder tree ( $1 /$ mus rubra), and chewing this blows the juice from his mouth upon his wad of slo'ui, thus dyeing it red. But only the onter bark is stained red, the inner remaining yellow. He now proceeds to tie little tufts of it to the salmon-berry bushes, some of the tufts being red and some yellow. Next he trusforms these tufts of sto'vi into sahmon-berries, some of which are red and some yellow. This originated the salmon-herry, and thus it is that the fruit of one bush is red and that of another yellow. But the fruit was not yot ripe. To ripen it he needs some assistance. So he next procerds to call upon some of his ancestors to help him. He invokes them in the following terms: 'Come to me, my grandparents, and help me ripen this fruit!' The grandparents whom he calls upon for this purpose are the lite-titcenis, or humming-
 the Qit,' or wren (T'roylodytes limmolis?). The two former were males, the latter a female. The bumble-hee is the first to respond to the invocation. He buzzes round and round in the air in lessening circles until he alights upon the salmon lerry bushes. He is followed by the humming-bird, and he again by the wren. They all three set to work at once to ripen the ierries. He begs them not to loiter over their work, as he wants the berries in four days at the latest. When the fourth day arrived all the berries were ripe and ready for picking. He had brought a small woven basket (baleuk') with him. This he soon filled, putting into it only red berries. When it was full he uttered sīnuc'n words over it, and the berries immediately sank down, leaving room for more to be added. When it was full the second time he put it nside and makes another little receptacle from alder-bark ( $p^{i \bar{a}} \mathrm{k} \overline{\mathrm{o}}$ ). This he tills in the same way with the yellow berries. When full he sprinkles over the fruit some of the needles of the hemlock-spruce. As he does so he converses with the needles and instructs them in this wise: 'Some of you must stick to the berries, and when my father-in-law eats them you must stay in his throat and not let him swallow you or spit you out. You must then hegin to grow, and go on growing till you come out through the top of his head.' On the red berries he sprinkles no leaves, intending these for his wife and sister-in-law.

He now starts homeward after thanking his grandparents for the help they had given him. He has not picked all the borries that were ripened, and as he leaves he bids them enjog what is left themselves. On the afternoon of the fifth day he arrives home with his two baskets of berries. He calls to his wife and says: 'Has your father any cedarplates (Qapiynitl)?' 'The wife answers that he has, and brings himi one. On this he now pours out the yellow herries, some of which have the little needles of the spruce still sticking to them. The basket of red berries he gave to his wife and sister-in-law. He then presents the dish of yellow berries to his father-in law, snying as he does so, 'Here, Sitp, are the berries you desired: they have cost me some trouble to procure for yon.' The old shaman grumbled when he saw how few they seemed.

[^9]' I could eat twice that quantity,' said he. But to his surprise he finds the fruit more than he catn consume. Eat as many as he will, some still remain on the platter. Presently he begins to cough mind spit. Some of the spruce needles have got into his throat and he cannot dislofg? them. Between his spasms of coughing he eries out: 'Ah!son-in-law, you have beaten me this time.' Saying this his eye (for it seems he possessed but one) begins to start from his head, and presently a young hembockspruce burst through his drown and speedily grew into a big tree. Men-tle Saiélem then called his wife and sister-in-law, and said to them: ' We will go away and leave your wicked futher now.' 'They forthwith pack up their belongings and start off. When they get outside of the house Men-tle-Siaélem gives a groat kick to the back of it, and the whole structure falls in and is transformed into in big rock with the tree that grew from the old shaman's head still standing up, and apparently growing out of it.

This boulder, which the Indians used to look upon as an enchanted rock, is said to be situated near Namaimo. Even now the older Indians believe that the shaman is still shat up in it. They dechare they can sometimes hear him saying, 'You have beaten me this time, son-in-law,' and if any one prssing by on the water were to revile it, or call it opnrobrious names, such as 'old one-eye,' they believe a tempest similar to that the old shaman hrought upon Msintle-Saielsm when he went after the loon would immediately arise and drown all in the canoe.

From the fact that this rock is situated within the borders of the Snamaimuc, as well as from the hero's name being doubtful Skeqómic, it is pretty certain this story has been borrowed from the Snamamuq.

TE Qoitcitäl. thr Serprout-sluyer.
A long time ago many people lived at Stamis, a village at the mouth of the Sk qo'mic River. The son of the chief had just been married. The night following the marriage, just before daybreak, the old people heard the cry of I'r Sinn'tlari (a huge donble headed water-serpent) as he passed from one side of the mountain to the other. The old people woke up the young couple who were sleping together hy throwing cold water over them, and told the young man that he ought to get up and go after the Sino'tlkai. The youth was deeply offinded at this treatment on his wedding night, and would not at first stir ; but presently he said to his wife, ' I will do what they wish. I will follow the Sinnotkai and kill it. Don't be alarmed during my absence. I shall he away only four days.' He was really absent four years, though the years seemed to him as days. So he got up and took his bow and arrows and blanket and went after the serpent. When he came upon the creature's trail the stench which it had left behind it in its passage was so terrible, and the buzzing of the flies which the smell had attracted so annoying, that he was obliged to keep some distance off. From time to time as he went along ne bathed himself. After a while he came upon the serpent, which was lying lengthwise across a small lake. Its heads rose up on one side, and its tail on the other. Qoitcítāl would not bathe in this lake where the serpent lay, but sought out another spot a little way off. The serpent stayed here testing the lake's capacity for the space of two whole days as it seemed to Qoitcita'l. In reality a whole year thus passed away. It then went on again followed big Qoitcita'l as before, who bathed

Some of olgo them. n-law, you a possessed hemlock. big tree. id to them: - forthwith side of the it, and the th the tree apparently enchunted ler Indians e they cim son-in-law,' or call it pest similar en he went anne. clers of the | $\mathrm{Sk} \cdot \mathrm{q}^{\bar{o}} \mathrm{mic}$, maimuq.
the mouth en marriel. old people rpent) as he people wokp cold water nd go after ment on his said to his and kill it. four days.' to him as t and went the stench the buzzing at he was went along which was he side, ancl where the The serpent whole days assed away. who bathed
himelf frequently as he went ahong. They came to several other amall lakes, all of which the serpront tried as becore, but none of them was big enough for its purpuse. Thus the third year passed, which to Quitcital scemed as mother day. At last the serpent came to a lake large enough for it to swim about in. Into this the sino tlkai dived. On the edge of the lake Qoitcitti'l built limself a horse and wateled the serpent which from time to time cane to the surface of the water to disport itself. One night Qoitetal dreant that he killed the serpent with a big heavy spear made of resimons pine-wool. In his dram he sermed to be in a harge canoe, and he possessed two of these havy spears. So when he awoke he built aimself a came, and made a coupla of spears atter the fashion of those ha had seron in his dream. Whan her had tinished his cane he launched it on the lake. The sirpurnt wats not visible at the time, so he allowe? the cane to dritt about as it would. by-and by the serpent came to the surace agian at some littie distance
 two large heads were now raised in the air with its great mouths agale. When it puened its mouths it was like the oprong of two fiery cwens; and the cries it madr on the se oceasions were axerdingly tirrifying. Quitenta'l paddled towarls the nempst of the homls and struck it just at the junction of the neek with one of his spath's which remained sticking in it. He then hastiry paddled towards the other and did the same with it, and the serpent samk to the lootom of the lake. Quitectial thereupon went into a trance and remained in that comlition for some time. While he was in this state the water of the lake rose up and carried him to the top of a high mountain. When he eane out of his trance, in which he had learnt many serrets and much strange knowledge, he hooked intently at the water, which immediately began to sink, and in a little while the whole lake was dry. He now desemend the monatain and sot down the the bed of the lake aross whid he pererived, stretching from side to side, the trail of the serp ...t's bones. These were now elean and free from flosh, :and sane of them were curionsly shaped. Some had the form of swords, and some of blanket pins or broches. He took pussession of two of these - ome of the sword kind and one of the brooch kind-and returned to his house on the edge of the lake. Having mow acomplished his task he determined to return home. He accordingly sets his face homewarls. To get home hat had first to pass aver many mountains and rivers. One day he peremivel at the of momatain sherep on a ridge before him. Thereupen he takes his new sword, which prossesset magic properties, and waves it in the air, and all the sheep straightway fall down deal. He mow skins them all, and dries their hides. When they are dried her paicks then up and takes theon with him. There are many hundred, of them, but his magic enables him to carry them all easily. As he journeyed on he came tha certain montain which it was necessary for him to cross But his passige orer this was hindered by the presence of a huge suail which barred his way whenever he sought to cross it. He tried every means to pass this creature, but always failed. At last it occurred to him to use the Sino tlkai-bone broweh, which like the sword possessed magic properties. He now points, this at the smail, and it immediately shrivels up like a green leaf in the fire, and dies. At last after much travelling he comes to the hoad of the Skrobomic River, at the mouth of which his own villige is situatem.

or villages, which he has to pass on his way. The first village was on the side of the river opposite to his own. When he got over against it he covered himself with a white blanket and sat down to rest and await events. The people of the village soon perceive him and cry ont to one another wondering what the strange white oigject is. Said one tu the other, 'Let us go) and see what this white thing is on the other side of the river.' They all come down to the river's edge. Qoitcita'l now stands up and waves his maric sword in the air, and all the people shrivel up as the snail hat done, and fall down dead. He now crossed over the river and took a (Qokoblatan, or harge basket used for gathering herbs, and tilled this with the leaves of certain plants and herbs. He then broke these up and bruised them, and made therefrom some powerful medicine the masic properties of which he had learned in his trance. With this he sprinkles all the deal, and they are immediately restored to life agin. After this the people take a number of canoes and construct from them a large raft. On this they place Qoitcitāl and present him with a great number of biankets. They also give him one of the girls of the village for a wife. Quitcita'l accompanied by some of the people of the villase now goes down the river. A: every village they come to Qoitcitia'l kills all the inhabitants by waving his sword as he had done at the first place, and afterwards restores them to life. At each stopping place he is presented with many gifts, and a girl for wife, and some of the people accompany him; so that by the time he has reached his own village the raft is loaded with people and presents, and he possesses nearly two score wives. When he arrived at Sta'mis he loes the same there as at all the other phaces and kills everybody, his own parents and first wife inclucled. Then he brings them all back again to life except his wife. He does this to impress the people with his power. His wife had taken another husband, and so to punish her for her want of trust in him he would not restore her to life. He now takes all his new wives and presents into his father's big house. A great fenst is then held and all the visitors am goneronsly entertained for many days. There was no scucity of food or game, for Qoitcita'l had only to go into the woods and wave his magic sword before him and everything immerliately fell dead at his feet. From this time on Qoitcitial became a great man and the chief of his o'knomäl $^{\prime}$.

TE Suiguriotl, or the Deserted Imuth.
A youth was once undergoing his knoriya'sīt, or training for medicineman. He had led an isolated life in the forest, aceording to the custom of novices, for some time, and had caten no food for several days. Now it happened that just at this time there was a scarcity of food in the village to which he belonged, and a party of girls had gone into the woods to dig shotluk (l'teris aquilima) for food for themselves. They had secured some roots and had roasted and eaten them in the woods, throwing aside the hard cores. ${ }^{2}$

As the youth was wasdering round in the woods he came upon the

[^10]is on the gainst it rest and cry ont d one tu ther side itál now e people w crossed gathering tbs. He ons some ed in his mediately of canoes cita'l and lim one of ome of the llage they ord as he life. At for wife, me he has sents, and Stámis he yhorly, his hack again le with his ish her for now takes

A great rtained for itcitaíl had e him and II Qoitcitailal
medicine. the custom lays. Now cood in the e into the ves. They the woods,
re upon the
inguish them r, and means

8 very like in er part onl!. In times o:
spot where the girls had ronsted their fern-roots. All around him lay the discarded cores. The sight of these was too mush for the young man's hungry stomach, and he sought to appease his crawings for food hy gnawing at some of them. This necurred towaros the end of his traning. When he had completed his hruriyäsot he returned to the village. Now when the elders of the vilage learit that the girls had been in the wouls roasting Sootluk near where the youth was undergong his training it entered their minis that he might hreak his fast upon the remains of their meal. So when he roturned home his parents undertook to test him. They did this by drawing somifying knives all over his body. In the process one of the ferm-root emes wits drawn out of his flesh, at sight. of which his father was shackeri and seandialisel. He informs the people of his discovery, telling them he is greatly ashamed and grieved at his son's wieked deceition. It is derided that he must wo back to the wools and go through the whole procethre from begiming to end over again. so he returns to the training-ground and enters upon a second course of fasting and exerese. No onn expreses any sorrow tor the youth except his ohd grandmother, who eries when she loams that he is sent back in diserace to repeat his trying orteal once more. Among the personal belongings of the genug inan was a little doy whidh was much attached to him. This dog the old grandmother called to her side one day, and told it that the penplo had determined to so away from the village and abardon ber gramborm, who had disgraced them thy beaking his fast during his k waiyaisit. "Whan your mastar returns,' satid she to the dog, -he will tind the village feserted and all the tires ont. I am very sorry for him and want to help him all I can. I intend to keep all the cores of my Sqótluk and make them into chareoal and bury it in it hig clam-shell, ald when my grandom returns you can tell him where tor find it, so that, he will not be without tire. fon must stay behind when the people so, and wait for your master and do as I instruct you. When I have burided it I will show you the spot.'

It was as the old woman had told the dog. The whole village folt that they could mot harbour a youth who had hrought such shame upon them, and so, at the sugerestim of skank; the Raven, they detemmed to go away to another camp and loave the youth to his owit resources. To make their desertion of him the more complete and exemplary, when they are ready to start they take water and pour it upun all the fires and so put them dead out. . Inst hafore they did this the old grandmother, unobserved by any one, converted her fern root cores into chareal and huried it in a clam-shell near one of the poits of the dwelling und bade the dog, which was observing her, remember where to hisl his master look for it. They all now go away, taking their belonginge with them, the little doge alone remaining behind. Some time after wards the youth, having completed his course of training, returns once more to his home. When he perceives the abandoned state of the village he quickly comprehends what has happened, and walks up and down, crying, feeling heart-broken at their desertion of him. His little dog tried again and again to attract his

[^11]attention and lead him to the spot where the buried cores were smouldering in tha clam-shell; but for a long time his master would take no notice of him. Presently, when his grief had somew hat subsided, the importunity of the dog and its unusual behaviour aroused his attention. For the dog, on perceiving that it had at length attracted its master's notice, had run to the foot of the post where the fire was secreted and begun vigorously scratching there, looking up at its master the while and barking excitedly. Said the youth to himself:'I believe my grandmother his buried something there for me.' He thon went to the spot and speedily discovered the hidden charcoal, with which he soon made himself a big tire. He now made a bow and some arrows for himself, and shot many small birds and chipmonks (Tromias strintus), and from the skin of these, when dry, he madr hims'If a garment to cover his makedness. ${ }^{1}$ After this he makes a big box in front of the house, in which he sits and looks about him.

One moming just about sumise he is sitting with his gay robe wrapped about him, when he proceives the Sun coming down to him When his visitor grot near he said to sucipwatla: 'That's a fine coat you have on. I woulil like to make an "xclange with you. My garment has maçic qualities, and whower wears it now never want for tood.' ' Nll right,' said the youth, 'I'll exchange with you. I an badly in want of a coat of that kind just now.' The exchange is forthwith hade, and each puts on the other's garmant. Then, said the sim to the youth, 'If you dip one comer of my cloak in the water when you want something to eat, you will ahways be able to chtain any amount of slan'it (herings). Be careful not to dip too much of the garment in, or the fish will choke the stream.' After this the Sun returned to his own country, carrying with him the youth's cloak. On the morrow Squgwatl goes down to the water to try the 'modicine' of his new gament. He dips one corner in as the sun had instructed him, and immediately the water swarmed with
 the spikes of which the fish are impaled as it is druwn through the water. With this he eatches great quantities of the tish, atter which he threads them on strings amb hangs them up to dry. He continues at his task till he has filled his father's house with them. In like mamer he then proceeds to fill the houses of all the others in the village except slomk: the Raven's He had become aware by stme menns that the proposition to desert him originated with the Raven, so he would not give him any herrings. On the contrary, he filled his house with the stinking, rotting entrails of the fish he had cleaned, hy way of taking his revenge upon him. When be had stocked all the houses with driod herrings, $K^{\prime} \cdot l^{\prime \prime} k{ }^{\prime \prime \prime}$, the Crow, paid a visit to the villase one day, und, being hungry, soon discosered the antrails of the herrings and began eating them. When Sqoywnotl perceived the Crow, he asked him if he knew where the people of his village had settled, and whether he had seen his grandmother. 'Y'es,' nuswered the Crow, 'I know where your people went. 'They are living on the other side of the water, and every day I hear your grame mother crying for you.' 'Ah!'said the youth, 'I an sorry for my grandmother, and 1 want you to take these four herrings and give them to her, when she is outside and nobody is looking, and tell her to come over here, where there is now plenty of food. I know they haven't much over
' During his k'waiya'sit the novice must wear uo clothes. He must go entirely oaked the whole time. no notice prirtunity the dog, , had run igorously excitedly. ied someliscovered fire. H mall hirds when dry, he makes t. him. wrapped When his have on. mas magic All right,' of a coat each puts f you dip to eat, you ags). Be choke the rying with wn to the a corner in rmed with of rake, on the water. he threads is task till then proFornk: the pasition t" e hiill :ny ng, rotting enge upon s, $K^{\prime} \cdot l^{\prime \prime} k^{\prime \prime \prime}$, , stoon disWhen the people and mother.

They are our gramil my gramd nem to her, ; over here, much over
go entirely
there.' The Crow undertook to do as the youth requested, and stanted oft on his mission. He fimbs the old womansitting in the brw of a canne crying to herself. He alights on the edge of the canoe and cries out to
 hiaq' '—'Plenty, plenty food where your grandson is, plenty.' He then disgorges the four herrings which he had carried in his gullet. The old woman quickly comprehends the messaue her gramdson had sent hy the Crow, secretes the fish on her person, and goes home. At nisht, when ali were abed and, as she supponef, aspeep, the old woma apmoched the fire and in the shather of the hig night hag ${ }^{\text {a }}$ produced the herrings and hegan to roast them over the embers. She thought that no cone would ohserve her at this time: but it so happened that one of the children woke up and saw her. 'The child lay near the father's head, which wats raised some little distance from the bed by the heall-rost, thus leaving a space hetween his neck ami the bed. Lonking through this space, the child observed the grambother cooking and biting her herrings. She presently roused her father and told him what the old woman was doing. The savoury smell had by this time filled the whole building and arrosed everybody. The father demands from the old woman how she came ly the hrrings she had heen stealthily conking. At tirst she made no reply, and he had to ask her the satme question three times before sho would respond. She then told him that the tish came from her desertend grand son, and that the Crow hail brought them to her that aftemon with the message that there were plenty more at the old village. On the following morning the chief calls all the people together and teils them of the inoring incident, and that his son whom they had deserted was living at the old village in plenty. He proposes that they shall all return thither, as food is scarce in their present quarters. It was agreed that they all return. So they started ofl for their old $\bar{\sigma}$ h wom $\bar{q} q$ in their canoes and in due time arrived at the landing-places. They eame in single tile, one cance lechind nother. As they drew near the shore, the youth domed his womderworking cloak. To those approaching he now had the ghorious, resplendent appearance of the nomblay sum. They could mit look upon him as he sat in front of his dwalling for the dazaling splendour of his gamment. Before they landed, those who had kiminituai (daughters) dressed them in their best and gayest blankets, for the purpose of preventing them t" the youth as wives. Among these was Raven, who had two danghters. These he not only dresset in their hest hankets, but aloo painted their forcheads. Presently, when all were ready, they landend, and the chief led forward his daughter and othered her to the young Shaman as his wife. The others in turn did likewise, Rasen among the rest. He aceppts all but Raven's daughters. These he scornfully rejects, and tells Raven to keep them, that he doesn't want them, and will hase mothing to do with them. He then bade the poople go to their ind awellings and they would find plenty of food awaiting them there. Hismany wises he takes to his own house. When Raver and his rejected daughters arrive at their home

[^12]they find it full of the stinking entrails of the fish with which Sqüquatl hat filled their neighbours' dwellings. They are so hungry that they are fain to appase the cravings of their stomach by eating the foetid mass. Thus did Sqögwan otl revenge himself upon Raven for his part in the people's desertion of him.

When everybody had once more assembled about his dwelling Sqogwa'otl inviles then to come down to the water's edge with him. Lipon thar arrial there he turns his cloak about and dips one corner of it into the water, and immediately the spot trems with fioh. At lirst the peuple are too astonished to seize the fish, hut presently they fill their canots with them. From that time onward the people of this village mever lacked for fool, and Suopwa'otl's chak brought him much honour and renown, mat he became a great man anong them.

## Smenaitl, or thr stor! !f the Chinf's Deughter.

The chief of a certain large vilhage once possersed a hig dog. This dog was not a common tog. He was mally a wizard, who had nssumed this form for evil purposes of his own, though no one in the village was aware of the fact. One night he stole to the bed of the chitf's datughter and ravished her in her sleep. When some little time had passed the girl found herself with child without any knowledge of the person who had brought this shame upon her. Suspecting that her ravisher would visit her again, she takes some red paint and mountain sheep's tallow, and, mixing the two into a paste, smears the palms of her hands with it. Before she has discovered the anthor of her trouble her father perceives her condition and questions her concerning it. She is unable to give him any satisfactory explanation, and he is much grieved and ashamed. The following night the dog-wizard wisits her again, but before he loaves her on this occasion she presses her paint-smeared hand upon his shoulders. In the morning, when all the young men of the tribe are engaged in their exprise on the village ground, she serutinises their basks and shoulders to see if any of them bear the imprint of her hands in red paint. She passes them all in review before her, hat canot pereeive the sign she is looking for on any of them. The evening of that same day the dog is lying hefore the fire, and the girl, wishing to occupy the dug's place, takes a stick and fries to drive it away. At first the dog will not stir, but eventually it consents to get up and move off. $\lambda$ sit does so, she is greatly surprised to see marked apon its shoulders the imprint of a pair of hands in red paint. In her astonishment she cries out, 'Oh! my father, I have discovered my ravisher. Look at the dog's shoulders; it must be he.' The father louks at the dog and perceives the paint-marks upon his back. 'Very well, daughter,' said he ; "if that is the father of your child you camnet lise with me any longer.' Thermupon the chief goes some little distance from the village and builds his daughter a house apart by itself. When it is realy he smals her to live there. The chief is grently ashamed ; and when later his danghter gives birth to twelve puppies he is so deeply mortitied by the whole circumstance that he calls his people together nend tells them that he wishes to go away out of sight and sound of his disgraced daughter and her amnatural offspring, and proposes a claange of settlement. They agree to his plan, and presently all pack up their belonginge, take their canoes, and paddle away to a near village. Near there old settlement is a point of land or promontory (Sli"utuks-en, ef. radical for nose) stretching out some way into the water and hiding the

SQūqwāotl t they are extid mass. art in the
dwelling with him. corner of It lirst the $y$ fill their his village wh honour
rog. This d assumed village was $s$ dalighter passed the erson whi her would allow, and, ls with it. $r$ perceives o give him med. The leaves her shoulters. od in their shoulders tint. She sign she is the dog is lace, takes t stir, but is greatly ro of hands er, I have st be he.' his bnek. child you little diself. When med ; and so deeply ether und it his disclange of up their ye. Near kis-En, ef. hiding the
view beyond. They determine to settle beyond this point, where they will be out of sight of their old camp. In the meantime the poor deserted girl does the hest she can in her lonely state for her strange family. Of the twelve puppies two only ime females, all the rest are males. When they are old conogh to run about the mother returns with them to her father's house in the abmadond village. One (aroung she split some pitch-wood for torches, ant, lighting one of these, she went down th the beach to dig for elams. She had not long been engeiged at her task when she heard sounds of singing ind dancing eoming from the village. She rushes back to see what it all means, and as she mars her own dwelling pererives the sounds to come from it. At the dow one of the two young bitehes is standing. When the latter sees her mother approathing she warns the others within the house, and the semmels at onere eease. The mother's suspicions are, howerer, roused, and when she enters the house the asks them who hat leron singing. She gets no reponse to her question from the puppies, who are now spechless. Nhe is sume, howerer, she hat hearl the sound of human voices, which imbed she had, for her progeny partook of the wizard-mature of their father, and had the power to thow off their dogenatures at will. This they had done in their mother's alisence, and had sung and danced to the following words: 'Our mother thinks we are dugs, hut we know hetter.' This they repated many times. As soon as the sister who was watching informed them that their mother was returning they stopped their singitg and dancing, put on their dog-skin coverings, which they hat thrown aside for the necasion, and resumed the form and chameter of pripirs once more. Hence when their mother questioned them they male no respense. After looking round the place she returned to her work on the lowath. This time she took a mat with her. When she got to the beach she stuck the torch in the mud and made to go on with her digging as before. Her intention was, however, to return to the house unobserved, and learn if possible the meaning of the dancing and singing she had heard before, and which now hegan again as soon as she had got to the beach. To this rad she took her stimly (clam-digger) and, planting it firmly in the ground behind the flaming toreh, hung upon it the mat she had brought for the purpose, thus shutting off the light from the village, and causing a line of shadow to appear between the beach and the house. Under cover of this she stealthily makes her way back to her dwelling. She sees one of the bitehes standing in the domway as before, but, being in the deep shatow of the mat, she herself is not seen by the wateher. She is thus able to get close to the binhling. She stembs round lebhind it and peeps in through some chink in the wall, aut is greatly astomished to see all her children, except the watcher at the dom, in human guise, with their dog-rament thrown aside. She moters suddenly from the rear, ${ }^{\text {a }}$ and before they ere aware of her presence, pounces upon their dog. arments and easts them into the lire, where they are quickly consmmed. . Thns she breaks the wizurd's charm and overeomes his 'medicine,' and her children retain thereafter their human form. She now reproaches them for the deception they had practised upon her. 'It is entirely due to you and your dog disguises,' said she, 'that I have been deserted by all my people and left in my present forlorn condition.' 'They all listen in silence for

[^13]some time, and then the eldest boy says they are sorry for her and will now help her and make her happy and confortable. 'O mother!' said he, 'I know what I will do for you : I will become a great hunter and kill lots of mountain-goats for you.' 'The second then chimes in 'O mother ! 1 know what 1 will do: I wil! huild you a nice house with carved posts' (Stutüa). The thirel then says, 'O mother ! I will heoome a great tisher and catch lots of whales and seals, de.' In like mamer each declares in turn what he inteuds to do for her. The fourth would be a cance-buider and build them all canoes. The fifth a bear-hunter and bring them many lnar-skins. The sixth a song-maker and dancer and make songs and dances. The seventh a bird hunter and bring home many birds. The eighth in transformer (suifwo'n) and wonder-worker. 'The ninth would be a great chief and look after everything belonging to the village. The tenth would dor a little of everything-in short, would become a 'Jack-of-all-trades.' The mother listened to then all without making any remark. The two girls now chimed in, and the ehder declared that she would be a great hasket-maker and make all kinds of baskets for her mother ; and the younger, that she would be a bery and root githerev and keep the house supplied with herries and roots. The day following they undertook the special task they had alloted themselves. The hunters bronght home their diflerent kinds of gimes and presented it to their mother, while each of the others presented her with some specimen of their craft or handiwork. From this time onwarl they lived in comfort and happiness. One dia; the mother, fearing they might on some occasion go round the point of land and come in contact with her former associates and friends, with whom she now desired to have no dealings, warned them ne:er to $g$, in that direction or they would get into trouble and danger. This caution served but to awaken their curiosity, and one day, when they were out on the water in their canos, one of them remarked to the others, 'I believe that village romid the puint belongs to our mother's people ; let us go round and see.' The others agreeing, they make fur their grandfather's settlement. It was then enly in the day, and in their canoes they had many seal which the fisher brother had caught that morning. When they had got round the point they perevived in old man sitting on the beach They diecet their canors towards him and land close by. The old man observed their movements, but did not speak to them. Presently one of them accosts him in these words: 'We think our grandfather lives here and we have come over to see; can you tell us?' The old man then asks them where they come from. They tell him, from behind the point, where they live alone with their mother. The old man, who is really the chief, their gramelfather, perceived at once that they must be his daughter's chaldren who were born as puppies, mod declares himself to them, telling them he is their grandfather whom they are seeking. They are glad to learn this, and present him with all the seals they had brought in their canoes. The old chief now calls some of his people and instructs them to unload the visitors' canoes and bring the seals up to his house. He is feeling very joyful and happy (tsin'staug). 'Come into my house, grandchildren, said he to his grandsons, 'and let me tell my people of your arrival.' They follow him into his big house, where the rest of the people soon assemble. The old man presently informs them that the strangers are his gandsons, the children of his deserted dnughter, and proposes that they shall all go back to the old settlement. The iden is accepted, und he tells his grandsons that they $r$ and kill O mother! ved posts' reat tishor declares in me-huilder hem many songs and inds. The would be lage. The 'Jack-ofy remark. muld be a ther ; and and kerp wing they he hunters it to their secimen of onfort and jecasion go associates fs, warmed couble and d ome day, marked to or mother's make for y, and in lught that an old man and land t speak to We think an you tell They tell ther. The once that ppies, and whom they the all the ls some of bring the (san'stauq). s, 'anci let big house, presently ren of his to the old that they
will return to the old village, and will arrive there with all their belongings early next morning. The young men then bid him good-bye, and set out to return to their mother to tell her the news. It is late in the day when they arrive, and their long and unusual absence has caused her much worry and anxiety. She has almost given them up for lost when they are seen approaching the landing. She questions them concerning their delay, and learns that they have visited her father and given him all their seals ( ${ }^{\prime}$ 'suq), and that he and all the rest are eoming back to occupy their old quarters on the morrow. Next moming, while they are busy preparing to receive them, the son, who was a sinmern, said to his mother: "What will you do to the people to morow, mother? I know what I shall do to make them feel my power.' His mother made no reply, but, knowing her son's wonder-working ahilities, she was curious to see what he would do. Presently the eanoes were seen appoaching the chief landing place. When they were ahomst near enough to land, the simure hegan to exercise his magic power, and caused a strong out flowing current to take the canoes and carry them far out into the gulf and then hring themback again. This he did four times before he would allow them to land, and it was evening when they left their canoes. The sons now make their mother sit down in the foreground of the villageon an chavated seat and pile up heaps of bankets by her side. The sixth son then opened the reception coremonies with special songs and dinnes. In the first
 brar (miaqutl). This was a hear dance. These are followed by mountaingoats, after which all the brothers dance and sing together. 'The second brother, who was skilled in carving, danerd in a mask of his own carving. ${ }^{1}$ The visitors, who had remained in their canoes, looked on, and pronounced the entertaimment a great success and the elaracter-dancing very tine. After these performances are over the perple land, bring up their belongings, and occupy their old quartors in the village. From this time onward they live together in anity, and the ten hrothers are accorded by general consent the rank of chiefs."

## 

Once there were two brothers mamed $\hat{A}$ 'tsilian and ('ukçuklako's. Each ore had six sons. All the sons wore fine tall men except one. The youngest son of Cukçukiak's was somewhat deformed, having a large protuberance on one side of his stomach. One day all twelve of the youths started ofl' into the mountains. They elimbed three suceessive

[^14]mountains, and after they had passed the third they saw in the distance before them, on the brow of the opposite slope, a strange o'kwum", (village). As they stood regarding it and wondering what people lived there, they presently observed a man rolling a big copper ring down the monntain-slope opposite them, and, as soon as it had reached the bottom, drawing it back again with his breath. When they saw this beautiful ring, which glinted and shone in the sunlight, they determined to possess themselves of it. 'To this end they adopted the following plan: The eldest of $\hat{X}$ 'tsaian's sous was to go down into the valley to the spot where the ring stoped, and seize it when next it eame down. The brother next to him was to follow after, hut was not to go so far. All the rest were to do likewise, each being some little distance from the other, the doformed youth being last and consequently nearest home. They adopted this plan to make sure of securing the ring, being all quite well nware that its owner would not lightly part with it, and that the attrmpt might end disastrously for some of them. A little white after cach had taken his place the ring came rolling down the hill again. As soon as it rached the bottom, the youth stationed there sprang out of his hiding-place and eanght it up and immedintely ran towards his next brother with it. As he am he fomm himself impeded in his movements by the heath of the man who was pulling the ring lack again, and he had great ditliculty in getting along. The owner of the ring peredived that something had gone amiss with it, and came down to see what was the matter. He soon diseovered the youth struggling of with his ring, and straghtway made after him to recover his trasure. By this time the young man had reached the spot where his secomd brother was hiding, and just as the wizard was about to seize him he threw it to this brother, who immediately ran with it towards the next. leing fresh, this one made a grod start, the more so as the wizard stopped to pmish his brother hy cutting out his heart. This he ate as the youth fell dead at his feet. He then started after the other, and came up to him just as he got to the next brother and passed the ring on to him. This one mot the same fate as his elder hrother, and likewise had his heart cut ont and eaten. And thus it was with all of them except the last. who, as soon as he obtained possession of the ring, took the lump, which cansed his deformity from his side and threw it at the wizard. Thereupon a dense fog arose, and while his pursuer tried in vain to find him he hastened honewards, recrossed the three intervening mountains safely, and presently got near the village. As he approached, he called out to his father ('ukcuklako's and to his uncle $\hat{A}^{\prime}$ tsaian that all his brothers and cousins were killed. His father and uncle were in the house at the time, and when they heard him shouting they elimbed up through the smoke-hole ${ }^{1}$ to the roof to hear what it was he was saying. As soon as they understood the full import of his terrible news they threw themselves down into the fire to mark their deep grief, ${ }^{2}$ whereupon their eyes shot out like fiery sparks and went, the right ones northwards, and the left ones southwards. Immediately upon this the

[^15]he distance e ö'kwumuи people lived down the the lottom, is beautiful 1 to posssiss plan: The to the spot down. The so far. All ce from the arest home. 4 , being all vith it, and n. A little $g$ down the ioned there edintrly ran clf imperded ug the ring ic owner of ; and came the youth to recover spot where jut to scize iowards the ; the wizard $s$ he ate as other, and cd the ring ; and likeall of them ring, took $v$ it it the riet in vain intervening rpproached, tsaian that le were in ey climhed ras he was rible news Cep grief, ${ }^{2}$ right ones on this the

## the ordinary

 male use of m S'k.umi'n,that it hat:
day became clenr and fine. The youth now enters the house and relates his own and his brothers' and cousins' adventures, and displays the wonderful coppor ring. $\hat{A}^{\prime}$ tsainn takes the ring fom the lad, and says : I know what we will do with this hoop. I will hammer it down thin into a copper cloth for armour.' He therewith takes the ring and hammers it down till it is as thin as a pieep of cloth. Thry now detrmine to, go over the montains to the strange village and have their revenge upon the wizard. A sailan wraps the coppur choth ahont his body and fastens upon his head a pair of momutain-sherp horns, and thas equipped they all three start out. They make for a elitt opposite the wizard's village. When they have reached this spot (cukepklako's and his son hide themselves, while $\hat{A}$ tsiain walks to and fro on the edge of the clift on all-fours ats if he were a mamatain-shecp, grazing on the herlage. He is soon discovered ly the wizate, who, thking him for a sheep, fires his arrows at him. The copmer covering $\hat{A}$ 'tsaian has on prevents the arrows from piercing or inining him. After the wizard had shot all his arrows he climbed the clitt to see why the sherep lad not fallen. He walks backwarls and forwarls upon the brow of the cliff pickine up his arrows. As he denes this, A'tsaim runs at him and prods him with his homs, and finally pushes him over the cliff so that he falls down and is killod. ('ukçuklikio's's and his son now ceme out of their hidiag-place, and the three drescome the clith to where the wizard's body is lying. They mow procetel to cut him open, and inside chey time the deven hearts of their dead childron. These they take and consey to their original places in the bodies of their soms. They then make some powerful medicine and restore the yomb hs to life again, after which they all proceed home. When they remeh their own village, $\hat{A}^{\prime}$ tsaian converts the eopper cloth into the figure of a boy, whom by the utterance of magic words he presently trings to life. This boy grows into a powerful man and becomes a great and famus hunter. Buing made from copper gives him a decided advantage wer other men, for, however much he falls or is knocked about, he is never hurt or injured. He is known ly the name suacils.

## TE Skinnti, the Raren.

Once upon a time Raven lived ly himself in a village of his own. Near by his dwelling was a strean in which he had ste his salmon-trap. One day, on going to the trap, he fomul a fine salmon in it. When he tork it home, and was cutting it open, he precerved that it contained two thioi (milt, or soft rore). He is delighted, and dineres alout with joy and "ries Kat Ká! Says he now to himeself, 'Thay shall be my wises.' He hangs the tlkioi upon the homms of his house, hut cooks and eats the saluon, leaving only the tail cond of it. Having caten so heartily, he feels dull and sleepy, and throws himself down ly the fire, with his back towards it, and goes to sleep. While he sleeps he calls to the theni to come down from the beam on which they are hung. They come down and are changed into two conely young womm with very white soft skins. They laugh at Raven, and make fun of his seorehing hack and feet, which are cracking from the eflects of the heat. They presently look about for

[^16]something to eat, but can discover nothing but the scanty remains of Raven's meal, the salmon tail. This thry quickly dispose of, Raven continuing to sleap heavily all the while. Said one to the other, 'I wish I could find Skank's comb; I should like to comb, my hair.' 'The other expressed the sane wish, and they both lowk round for Raven's comb. Presently they discover a little basket containing what they sought, as well as other of skauk's helongings, such as nerolles, paint, dec. This they appropriate. They comb their hair and paint their faces, laughing all the time at the slumbering Raven, who is shoring heavily. Sadom, "What is the good of a husband with eracked feet and back? Let us g" away and leave him.' The other agress, and they start off, carrying Raven's little basket and its contents with them. 'The day is very hot. They walk along the beach at the edge of the water towards a distant promontory. As they proced they shake out some of the paint which the basket contains, and which, being line, is srattered all about the beach. since that time the heach alwats shames and glistens in the sumbigh. Just about the time that thry were nearing the distant point of land Raven wakes up. The first thing he did was to look up and see if his thioi were in their place. He finds them gone. He then looks for the samom-tail he had loft oror from his dimer, bot cammot find it either. Then be searches for his paint-basket, but it, too, is missing. Says he to himself, ' I think the tlkoi must hawe taken them. I'll go anm see if they are outside.' With that he leases the house and gees down to the water and looks up and down the beach. He prorepord the two young women just appoaching the distant promontory. 'Ah'' said he, 'they are leaving me. I must go after them and bring thom back.' Thereupon he set ont to overtake the fugitives and bring therm back. But as the fire had burnt and cracked his feet badly while lof laty in his havey stupor, he finds he cannot walk fast. He is obliged to stop frequently and bathe them in the cold water. In a short time the grouig women pass from his sight beyond the peint, and he realises that he has lost them. 'I cannot overtake them,' says he ; 'my feet are too sore.'. Ant with that he hobbles back to his dwelling again, erying and groaning as he went. In the meantime, when the young women had roundeal the promontory they hear a peculiar noise. This noise resembled the sounds which a Fort loughas (Stlatlumm) woman is satid to make with her lips when she wishes to amuse her child or keep it from crying. They low about them, but at first can perceive no one. Presently, however, they discover two old women who are trying to stop the crying of a haby thry have in charge, the mother of whom is a way in the words picking herries. Said one of the girls to the old women, who are both blind, 'You don't seem able to stop the child from erying. Here, give it to me.' 'The old women gave up the child, thinking the girl was the mother returned from her berrygathering. The two gills carry off the chill. Some little time after the mother returns and demands her baly from the old women. Not secine her child, she eries out, 'What have you done with my baby?' Replied one of the old women, 'Why, we gave it to you just now.' This statement makes the mother angry, and she takes a big stick and beats the old women, crying out that she hal been robbed of her child. As she strikes them, one of the pair turns into a sle me (some kind of bird which I was unable to identify), and tlies away making the sound peculiar to its kind ; the other is transformed into a Cauk (skull). This the angry mother throws into the woods, saying as she does so, 'You can't stay
y remains of se of, Raven ther, 'I wish

The other aven's coml. ey sought, as it, de. This, ces, laughing said one,
Let us go off, carrying $y$ is very hot. rels a distant paint which ut the beach. the sunlight. oint of lani mel see if his ooks for the nd it either. says he to d see if they to the water oung women
'they are hereupon he at as the fire y stupor, he $y$ and bathe nass from his

- I cannot at he hobbles nt. In the ry they hear ort Douglas e wishes to hem, but at er two old e in charge, Said one of reem able to women gave 1 her berryne after the Not secing

Replied This stated beats the ld. As she bird which culiar to its the angry can't stay
here.' ${ }^{\prime}$ The mother searches all round for some trace of her child. She walks all night, and emly next mominir com's upon the girls' tracks. Presently she finds the send borly of her child on the ground, but the two thköi women who had taken it had entirely disitpeared.

## Story of Simemstarin and Kain, the Skunk and thr Wink.

Near by the village of Stapans (Giamhior Island, Howe Sound) stands a large isolated boulder. This rock a very kong time ago, the old Indians helieve, was a lige "ä'un"liontio's or potlateh house, owned by Mink (I'torins (Latorola) cison) and his sister Skunk (I/"phitis mephitira). It wats transformed into a huge houhler after the eecorrence of the events in the following story. One day Kail (Mink) malled his sister Smemetsén (Skunk) to him and bade her store up all her tavisom" in a number of loses. Smbinstse'n din as she was instructed, and tilled several boxes with the purgent tluid. These K゙aiy fastened down in an air-tight manner and stomed then in a pite in one corner of the honse. After this he sent out invitations to all the amimals and biveds and fish of the distriet to come to a hig pothatel he was going to hold. Wh the day appointed the guests erthored in Kiniq's tlïmuknutu's. The buiding was big enough to hold them all easily, but unfortunately for the Whate the doorway was too narrow for him to gre through. Kaig, prepared for this dilemma, requested him to put his head and shoulders in and remain in that position. With some dilliculty the Whale complied with Kiaiq's request, and jammed himself in so tight that later, when he wished to retire, he was unable to do so. Now the Mink was on very bad terms with his neighbours the Wolves - indeal, he mortally hated the whole W'oli family, and had actually killed one of them a few days before the feast. He now takes the tail of the dead Wolf amd winds it romel his head like a wreath and opens the proceedings with a dance. The song which Kaif sings as he dances is all alont the tsin'som of his sister, Skunk. The visitors presently romark to one another, "What a dreadful ong Kaig is singing!' Kaig, however, continues to dance and sing, making his way gralually round the building towards the comer whre the bexes of tsinson were stocked. When he is close to the hoses skmk quickly opern them, as she had been previonsly instructed by Kain, and lats the tan'son eseape. No one suspects the vile purpose the two have in view. They think they are unpacking their hlankets and other presents to give then. But, presently the pungent, sudfosating eflluvium fills the whole building, and they realise, too late, what has been done. Unably to get out because of the huge form of the whale blocking the doorway, after many frantic struggles they nearly all succumb to the terrible ehoking stench, four of them only escaping alive. These are little Lonse ( $/ 1 / 4, i=$ ), who erawled into a crack in the building and thas awoided the cffects of the efluvium ; little Wren (Git), who escaped through a knot-hole in the side of the building; Cod (Ai'st), who also manared to sive his life by throwing himself into the water, and who has hail in consequente to live ever since at the bottom of the sea; and Mallard, the duck, who Hew up to the roof, and thence out through the smoke-hole, in consequence of which all

[^17]Mallard-ducks since that time always tly skyward when they first rise on the wing.

After this trick of Kaiq and his sister, his théanukuetia' 2 with all its contents was transformed into a big bonder, and the tail of the whale may be seen, as the ohl ladians think, to this day stretching ont as a lateral projection beyond the centre of the rock.

## Te: Sia'tlmer, the Rain-Man.

Sin'tlmea lived in a big house apart lyy itself. The inmates consisted of himself, his som, and two old women, the mane of one of whom was Cunk (skulf). Not very far away inamighouring village lived Skank, the Raven. For some time pist Skate hal been tryine to tind some way to indure Sia'ther to make some rain. The season had heern extremely hot, and the sum had driod and scordhed up overy thing. Ewrybody had suttioned sreatly from lack of water, atl the streams in the neighbombood having Been dried up for some time past. But wothing he bul dome hitherto had induced Sia'these to takn any notice of him or open his door. It was the opening of the door of siatheng's dwelling that eansed the rain. If the door stood ajar it rained softly; when it was half open it mined heavily; and when it wats wide open it cane down in torrents. Skaluk' sat in the sweltering heat, parched likr the whole land with thirst, revolving in his mind how to get the min-makior to open his door, and so save the people from perishing. Said he to himself, 'I must try and steal his son and then I can make terms with him, so that we shall not be subject to these terrible prriods of dromght.' lint Sia'thaeq's house was very strongly built, and for a long time Skank does not see how he can manage to ellect an entrince. At length he formsaphan. He calls to him Ti'tlum, the flat, Mb:'tcin, the louse, and Gön'ten, the mouse, and reveals to them his intention and asks for their aid and co-operation. They promise to assist him and do what he desires of thim. One evening they all set out together in a big canoe, Tr'thum, Me tein, and Qā̈'ten bringing with them all their relations, so that the canoe was full. They presently arive at Siia'thone's house, which contains no opening save the door, which is fastened very securely from the inside. It was dusk when they arrived, and Sïithmeq and his household hat just gone to bed. 'Now,' said Skauk- to the others, 'you must manage to get in and keep Sia'thmeq and his household from going to sleep till towards morning. They will then sleep the heavier, and we shall be able to do what we want without waking any of them. I will wait outside, and when you have wearied them out and at last permit them to go to sleep Qūa'ten must open the door and let me in and I will cary ofl' the boy, and then we can make our own terms with his father.' Responded they, 'Oh, we'll get in all right. Strong as Sīia'timeq has made his house, he cannot keep us out.' Thus saying, To'tlum sought and found a crack in the boards and, creeping through this, was soon in, followed by all his people. Me'tein and his people did the same, while Qōa'ten and his friends found a knothole, through which they forced their way. When they were all inside they proceeded without delay to make things uncomfortable for the inmates. The fleas got into their blankets and bit their bodies, the lice into their hair and did the same there, and the mice kept up such a scratching and gnawing that from the three causes together it was impossible for any of them togo to slerp. They tossed and turned, scratched if the whate ing out as a

## consisted of

 wis C.unk , the Raven. $y$ to induce ely hot, anul had sutficell ood having nithreto hadIt was the in. If the ed heavily ; " sat in the Jving in his the people is son and ct to these ry strongly manage to m "'ī'thm, als to them promise to all set out with them artive at which is y arrived, Now,' said Sin'thieq They will nt without - wearied open the can make get in all p us out.' ards and, Me'tcin od a knotall inside c for the s , the lice p such a was imscratched
thrir bodies and heads, and shook their bhankets asain and again, but all to no purpose; and not until hate in the night, when the mice cersed their noise, and the tlens and lice left them, did they get any slaep. Then, worn out mad heavy with slemp, all sank into deep slumber. Quaten now opened the door and let in the waiting Skauk; who quietly takes the minmaker's sleeping som in his arms and carries him down to the canoe. In leaving Sin'theq's dwolling Skauk sets the dow ajar, mind the rain at once hegins to fall lightly. As sown as the child is phaced in the canom they leave the phace mad return to sknke's house. When they arrive Skauk takes the still sleeping hoy to his house and lays him on lis bed. A bout the time that Skauk and his iriculs got home sia'tlomeq woke up and found his door ajar. He sum discovers that his sem is missing. He is much grieved and goes out, and looks about. As he does so he opens the door wide and leaves it in that position, thus catsing the rain to discend in torrents. Suspecting who hal robled him of his child, he presently takes his canoe und makes for skauk's landing. When he arrives he anchors his canoe, but does not get out of it. The rain does not incommode sia'there in the least. Although he has come some distance in his cane, and it has heen pouring all the white, not a drop has fallen upon him or in his emoe. Wherever he is mo rain falls within a certain radius of him. The crowls and stremes are now full of water, and the whole land is drinking in the long-desired rain. When Sia'thave reached the landing he nsked the people if they had seen or knew anything of his son. 'Yes,' they reply, 'he is here. skauk' has him.' 'Tell Skank to come to me,' saill the rain-maker, who still sat in his canoe. Skauk comes down to the water's elge. Snid siat thieq to him: 'You have my son here, I learn. Why tid you steal him away?' 'Yes,' replied skauk', 'your son is here, hut $\mathbf{I}$ did not stral him. 1 only brought him here because we were badly in want of water, and I did not know how otherwise to get you to give us rain. I do not wish tur rob you of your ch:Id,' continued he. All the people were dying for want of water. You would not open your dwelling to me, nad sol 1 got some of my friends to help me, and together we found a way to open your dome, and while you slept I brought away your som. But 1 am willing to restore him to you if you will he friends with us and give us rain whenever we want any. I cannot hear to see all the perple die and all the berries and roots fail us for want of water.' Sia'therep replied : 'Very well, I will be good friends and do as you request, only give me back my son.' skaukgives the min-maker back his child, and the two return to their own house. Before Sia'tlmeq left he promised to open his dour every now and again from that time on. Said he: 'I will keep my door shut for tive or ten or perhaps twenty days, then I will open it again for a little while and you shall have plenty of rain.' As soon as he wot home he closed his dwelling and the rain ceased at once. About a week after he opened it again for some time and the rain again fell. This he did from time to time, and has ever since continued to do so ; and thus it is that the rain falls on some days and not on others, and we have periods of wet alternating with periods of dry weather.

## Wrauk and K'raie'tek, or the Origin of Daylight.

Very long ago, in the early days, it was always dark, the daylight being then shut up in a box and carefully stored away in the dwelling of $K \cdot u a i \bar{\rho} t^{\prime} k$, the Seagull, who alone possessed it. This condition of
things had gone on for a long time when skake, the Raver, determined to make his brother $K$ waiétak share his precious treasure with the rest of the world. So one day he made some torches, aml lighting somis went down to the beach when the tide was out and sought for sheor tave (Edhini). Having fomd as many as he required, he took them home amb, after eating their contents, placed the empty shells, with their spines still attached to them, on a plattor. These he stealthily takes to his brother $K$ 'wniétek's house and spreals them over liis doorstep so that he cannot come out without treading upon them and running the spines into his feet. Next morning when $\mathbb{K}$ waictak cane out of his dwedling he trod upon the sheropterai shells and man several of the shang spines into his naked feet, which made them so sore that he was obliged to krep indours and nurse them. Lator in the day Skats (ame along ostonsibly to bay his brother a friemdy visit, but mally to are how far his st matagem for procuring the skimil, or Daylight, had heren: aceessful. He finds K waie tek laid up mahle to walk, with his fere very painful and much swollen. 'What is the matter, brother K•waie'tak?' sad the Raven. 'Oh,' responded he, ' I think som" of your childron must have bern playing on my doorstep last evening and left some skerentai there for this morning I tronl upon some as I was leaving ihe house and the shoils must have pierced my fect, and they are so sore and swollen in consequence that I can't put them to the gromed without pain.' 'lat me lowk at them,' said Skauk'; 'perhaps I can find the spines and take them out for you.' Su saying, he took hold of one of his brother's feet and pretended to take out the seaturchins' spines, which had embedided themselves in the flesh, with his knife. Ilo dug the instrument in so roughly, and give his brother so much pain. that the lattor eried out in his agony. 'Sm I hurting you?' questioned skank'. 'It is so dark I ean't properly see what I atm doing. Opיn your skimal-box a little und I shall be able tosee better.' K'wain't kk did as his brother suggented, and opened the lid of the bos: in whith he kept the Daylight a little way, Skank continued, however, wata away at his foot under pretence of taking the spines out, and presently $\mathfrak{K}$ 'waiétak eried out again. Said the Raven, 'It i hurt you it is your own fault. Why don't you gise me more light? Here, let me have the box.' His brother gave him the box, catuoning him the while to be careful and not open the lid tow wide. 'All right,' said Skauk', and he opened the lid ahout halfway. Then he made as if to contime his operation on his hrotaer's feet, but as soon as he: turned round he swiftly threw the lid of the box wide open, and all the Daylight rushed out at oned and sprad itself ali wer the world, and rould never be gathered again. When $K$ waic'tak pereeived what his brother hadd done, and that his precions skinail was gone from him, he was much distressed, and eried and wept litterly and would not be comforted.

Thus it is that the Seagulls to this day never cease to utter their plantive ery of $k$ 'n-ni . . i, k'n ni ...i.

## Tle: Kü'k'laitl, the Witcheliantess.

Once upon a time a number of chidren wre swimming and phaying about in the shallow water on the beach. The chidren were of all ages some quite young, others older. One of the oldest of them, a big byg named Tötke'tsba, was sitting on the beach watching the others, and making some nrows for himself. Ho was sitting with his back to the
eterminel with the ting some - Ni $\overline{e n}^{-7}$ tiva home and, ;pines still is brother he callnot es into his is he trod s into his ep indous hly to ? : tiagem for $k \cdot w a i e$ twk h swollen. n. 'Oh,' alaying on is morning mיnst have nee that 1 them,' said - yon.' S, to take out Hesh, with brother so ting you?' am doins. K'wain'tak "1 wilist he $r$, watk presently it is your le have the hile (1) be $k$, and he ntinne his he swiftly hed out in gathered , and that mind cried

## utter their

nd playing
all ages a big boy thers, and ack to the
forest, so did not observe that a Ka'klaitl, or hage witeh, was stealing upon them out of the wools. When she got to him she caught him up and threw hin over her shoulder into her hig too'mirin (hasket made from woven snakes). The lad retained his hold of his knite when she dropped him into the basket. She next procerded to where the other chideren were huddled together in a territied group and threw them atso, one by one, over her shomaler into the tso maicin, and carried them off into the forest. She had not proceded far, howover, when 'Tudke'tsen, making tuse of his knife, cut a hole in the hottom of the tsomation, and dropped the smaller chidren one at a time throngh the opening on to the ground. They mate some lithe moise as they dropped, thas attracting the Kia'klaitl's attention. She called out to 'iatk meant. Said she, "What is that souml (komin) I constantly hear?' 'Tetke'tsen replies quickly. 'It is only the moise of your herels as you walk, and continues dropping the little ones through the hele, hidding them run home as fast as they eould as he did so. By the time the Kiak'latitl reached her dwelling in the forss none bat the bigerer children, who were too stout to pass throuh the aperture, remained in the basket. These she takes into her bomse ; atter which she buikhs an momons fire, putting into it a groat number of bige stones. These som got red hot from the fieree hat. Next she tahes some pitch and smeats it over the eyes of the chiddron, su that they camme maine their cyelids or see what is enine on. While she was busy over the lire 'redkitsitn had wamed his companions assimst this trick of the $\mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{a}} \mathrm{k}$ klat!, and had instructed them
 them. Some of wem were earfal tor remel his ingunctions, hat wethes
 Totke tssan's turn came he serewed his eydide tigether so closely that but listle of the piteh ent on the lashes, amb, on tryine : moment after if he could ofen them, foumd to his great satisfantion that he could without much difliculty. He then tells the others to men their eyes. Some of the othess are able to do sua little; others ame mot aho to syparate the ir lids or see at all. The Ka'k hatl now phas them in a rine fombed the fire at some little distame from it. In the spare lue wern it and them
 hented stomes as she eireles rommed the live. The words of here some are
 mother, hat kene! sour eyes clomed or the heat of the tire will burn them.'
 'Then he epens his reys, amb, springing formarl, gives har a ervat shove and puebes her into the tire, aml she fallo on the 男ming stomes. '(1pen
 her down.' They respemel to his mall, and taking up the -pare firewnot


 mother, hut yon ie so havy.' 'They continue to pile om more womb, which, presently blazing up, con-mmes the Kisk'laitl. But ewen whon hor hody is consumed her bumes still cry ont 'Thal cumpis Tithe tstin!' for sho cannot die. They watch the fire bum down and then collect the ashes. These Tetkétsen hows upon mad sentters abroad, and they are turned

[^18]into little birds (tcitci'e) known locally as 'snow-hirds.' Those who could not open their eyes for the pitch now cried out to 'Trkte't tin to help them. At tirst he could do nothing for them, hat on looking mond the K $\mathrm{a}^{\prime} k \mathrm{k}^{\prime}$ laitl's dwelling he discovers some oil and grase. Ho rubs their cyedids with some of this, and thus dissolves the pitch, so that they ean again open them and see. After this he takes them all home to their parents, who had given them up for lost.

## Te skilun, the Bateres.

Once upon a time, long ago, Sklau had a large family of boys. Not far off from Skla's dwelling there lised all abome a woman mamed
 snow covering atl the land and thick iee all the water. Sk'lan called his sons to him and bade them go and gimble (! (! $\cdot e^{\circ!!} \cdot / 1 / 4$ ) with the lee. 'Play hard,' satid he, 'and don't give up till you have wom.' so the boys gamble with the Ice amd play continumsly without hrak for two days and nights. On the second night sklangoes to the dwedling of Qumed lowit and tells her he wants her for his wife. Qums lowit gets angry and reviles him bitterly. She strikes him and samls him way. Sklinu is very sad and cries, saving 'c'ā'h! c'äh!' As he gon's home he hears his boys singing over their gambling. 'Iami äe keth-livitl miaign! I/cui
 Presently the ice hegan to gromind emack, and by moming the water is open and the ice gone. When Sk'lau percoives the open water ho plunges in, frisking and leaping like a salmom. Presently the rain begins to fall, increasing in violence as sk lan leaps and sings. In a short time the water rises and overwhelms the house of Qumblinwit, who becomes greatly alarmed for her safoty, and ealls out to the bowser in her fright.
 sent, Beaver! I consent, Beaver! Consent, comsenn . . . nt'-sereamed she. The only notice Nk'lau takes of her now is to call back: ' Co ! cō! I am not such a bad fellow, after all, dh? Like to mary me now, wonld you?' Qüme'lowit's house is now full of water, innl slie struggles with difticulty on to the roof of it. Sk lau continues his phonging and leaping, and when the water is ahout to wash ber ofl the roof-top she seizes a hog that is floating by and jumps on to it and is carriol away. After she had tloated about for some time the log is stranded in a strange country. Not far ofld she sees a large house. She goes forward and peeps in. Within, reclining on his hed, she pereeives a man with a very round hend and big face. It was the Moon-man. She enters the building and seats herself on the side of the tire farthest from the Moon. Siad he now to her, 'Come and sit at the foot of my bed.' 'Do you think f came here,' responded she, 'to sit at the foot of your bed?' 'Come and sit on my lap, then,' returned he. 'Did I come here for that purpose, do you think "' was her reply. 'Come and sit on my breast, then,' said he again; 'perhaps that will please you.' 'I did not come here for that purpose either,' was her response to this invitation. 'Well, come and sit on my forehead then ?' 'To this she consents, and thereupon jumps up on his face, where she has remained ever since. ${ }^{1}$

[^19] a'k'laitl's lits with ain open ents, who
ys. Not ii named wry cold, called his the Jow. the boys two days of Qülue' nery and sklimu is hears his Ihemi peat they. the water water her ain hegins hort time , becomes her fright. - [1 com screamed - Có! cī! ow, would gles with d leaping, izes al low After sha. Comentry. perps it. ound hend and seats he now tw :me here, sit on my m think !
'perthips se either,' y forehaal ate, wher

## Te Smailt:th, or Wildmen Stary.

Onee there was a chine who had an only daughter. Ihe possessed also a mate slabe. Now this slabe was areustomed to shep at the fon of the daughteres bed. his bed lying coroswise at the fout of hers. Oue night he erept to her side and ravished hor while she slept. Some little while later she found herself with child, but wats wholly ignorant of the person who had brought this shame upon her. not knowing that the slare han latin with her in her sleep. When she one realises her conditinn she is anxinus to find out who had visited here, and suspecting that the intruder womd pay her another vinit seme night, she takes some paint and smeans it all over the pahs of hor hambs. shortly after the slave pays her a secomb visit. As it is dark she cannot discover who he is, but inefore he leaves her this time she presses her paint-smeated hambis upon his shoulders and leaves therem an impression of them without his knowleolse. In the monnur she is greatly sumpised to find that it was the she who had visited her and whom she had pribited on the shoulders. Wihen the chief became comscous of his daughter's comdition he was werwhelmed with shame. And, on learnine who it was who had eaused this dengrate to fall upon him, he took hoth the suiley slave aud his haplens daughter away in

 withough the clill ${ }^{1}$ was always reximeded as intecessible, in some mysterbens way the pair manaed to climb it. After they had reached the top they Havelled inhand amongst the mountains till they came to a lake. Hete they stopned and built themselves a honse, amd here the gind gave himb to her child. In course wi the many other chideren were born to then, and when these had come to maturity, as there were mothers with whom they could mate. they tomk cath wher to hashand and wife, and in time a lave 'ommunity grow in' amond the lake. 'Though living in a wihd state, withont proper tembs or other utmsils, they never forget their mothers
 reolingly tall and rery keen of scent mad great hantors. They always dressed in gatmonts malo foom the untamed skins of the ammals they had slain. From this hab they were called hy the skign mic, s'muilatl, or wild people.

## APPENDIS III.

## 

Two distinct rates of alurigines wore found hy the French explorers at the opening of the sesontenth century ocenpying the hasin of the st. Lawnence:
I. The Nemmuin, monmice luntes, roving over the lower valley and the northem highlamels.
$\because$ The 11 urm- Trupuos, mon dentary, having some development of


 version took pue if ir qumanm, the kwor boundary-line of the tribe which is




agriculture and a hetter defined organisation, settled in the region of the three great lakes, Ontario, Erie, Huren; the Harons, to the north of Lake Outario; the Jrompois, to the south of it ; the Neutrals, to tho north of Lake Erie; the Erics (or Cats), to the south of the same lake.

The Hurous (otherwise talled Wyandots) alone numbered some 25,000, and their villiges were spreal from Toronto to the Bay of Quinte, and from Lake Gntario to Gemmian Bay.' From the morthwesterly projection of that territory to whel they had been driven hy degrees, the Hurons, after their overthrow by the Iroquois about 16.50 , were dispersed in all directions. Broken fragments of the nation became the foundation stock of the small Wyandot communities still extinn in the Indian Territory of the United States, ${ }^{2}$ in Essex (Ontario), and at Lorette, near Quelec.

This paper is the result of an inquiry carried on cluring the summer of 1899 into the social conditions of the Hurons of Lorette. The object was specially to ascertain the present status of the race, the degree of its variation from the primitive type, and the inflnences which brought about such vaiation. The method followed was that of social observation as initiated by Frederick Le Play, perfected by Mr. Henri de Tonrville, anl propounded by l'École de la s'cience Sociale of Paris, and its Leader, Mr. Edmond Demolins.

The facts descriptive of the present social conditions have for the most part been collected by the writer in the course of two short visits to Lorette. As for the historical and general seientitic data which suphlement and explain the former, they were obtained from original sourees, reference to which is made.

## Ihysical Patmers.

Lorette (also called Tmdian Lomette, wr Weme Lomette, to distinguish it
 north side of the river st. Lawrener, eight or nine miles intand N.W. of Quebec.

At this point three natural zonos are ohorvalale in close succession :

1. Jorette itself stands on the brow of an elevated terrace which marks the southerly limit of the Lamrntian formatim, amb from whinh
 teraace, which extomes some right or ten miles towards the morth, hats a flat and almost horizontal surfaed ; hat its soil, though generally derp, is sandy mad rather poor. The land lins been partly cleared of woods, hut agriculture has not developed wrer it to any great extent. Along the upper course of the river St. Charles, back of Torette, no farms are to be
fishers, whieh answers to the lake of the story. The Sk gonmic firmly believed in the exisence of these smailath. The old lmiams say they srmetimis sum them when out hunting. Whether such a commonity ance retly "xisted it is iuposible now to say. But, at any rate, no such tribe or people li.. "des' dwedt in the mountains in the memory of the oldest setulers here.

- A. F. Hunter, Transactions of Cimandian Institute, Toronto. $1889,1892$. (i E. I airlaw, Outario Amhomogionl Meport, 18:19, p. 46. Compare Champlaia (Québece, 1si(1), vol, iv. j. 36, vol. v. p. 20. 6.
${ }_{2}$ l'nited s'utex 'ímsus. 1 kive, Indians, p. 219.
* The water suphly of the dity of quebere is taken from this river, a very short distonee back of Lorette. The 'Chatean d'ban' is said in slamd at an rittume 1:30 fect greater than the ditadel built on the rock which overlonk Quebee.
on of the north of s , to the e lake.


## ed some

Bay of in minth. Iriven hy out 1650 , in became int in the t Lorette,
ummer of bject was ree of its wht about rvation as rville, and ader, Mr.
$r$ the mo:t visits to ich suppleal sources,
tinguish it n上..., on the 1 N .1 s . of orth, has a lly deep, is woorls, liut Along the is are to be
y believen in is siw them is impossilu in the moun-
189. fo laill (Québece
a very slant an attitury
seen, but instemd, an after-growth of scrubby spruces and the summer villas of some protessimal men of Quebec.
2. To the south of Lomete, and owidoked by it, there stortehes a belt of land eight miles wide; a low plain through which the riser st. Charles slowly winds its way to its cstuary ; a salley seopmedont between the sambly tervare just doscribed and a naroow ridge which forms the



 are to be seen alous the lower course of the se. Charlen, over its rich bottom latuls or lamy hillsides.
3. 'Jowarls the t.ant the samly terrace of Lompe merme into a vast mountatoos tract $\because \because$ I extemis to Iludson Bay and the Athantic Ucean, interruped onds ley valley of susuemay and Lake St. John. These Noth Lamrentian hishlamlo present a sucmenson of rocky, roumbed smmmita cut by narow valleys, with sparse, limited areas of shallow soil. A land well adapuld for the production of timber, esperially for the growh of the Comifirar, and ariminally or trat abmading in furbearing asamals, hom ower the grabler part of its extont whing litte imbucement torgrionlowal setters, who of hate sears only have taken in foothold within its borders.

In other words, lanete lios at the merting point of two great regions widnly ditloment in their prohnefons und capabilitios: the ('hampaien






 that whel was oreppat hy their ancotom, in the viomity of lake

 the old Ilum emmory was simated alike on the homery of that great Lammath fumbtion, betwint momatin and platin, with to ons: site $n$ vast natural homing gromad, and to the other dep soils inviting tillage.

However, as regards soil and climate, the hahitat of the andiont IIaroms was more faromed than the samly terate of Lerett". Champhain and the early explomes who ascomded the river Otawa athl its tributary, the Matawn, and by why of latie Nipissine, Frombl Rivor and the shores of Georgian Bay, rablied the Wyanlot settements adjoining Lake simeoe, were much impressed by the pleasantuess and fertility of that, comntry compared with the rocky sulitute thoy had just thatersend. They write in glowing tomes of Hurohia, its axtensive clearines, its fields of maize, sumflowers, and pumpkins, its frnit trees, in the midit, of ermatle hills and verdant plains wateren by many a stream. The soil, thongh

[^20]somewhit sandy in places, they say, is on the whole well suited to the growth of Indian com. ${ }^{1}$

To-day the counties of East and North Simeoe, which comprise the greater portion of the later sattlements of the llurons, support a farming and trading population of wer 65, 000 whites. They are thrivines sections of a highly prosperous province." In contrast the sathly termace back of lomette, even up to this time, is sparsely setterl, and, like the Lamention hightands to the north, remains almost untonched by agricultural enterprise.

## Lulurur.

Sixty-two families, or about 300 men, women, and children, make up the resident pepulation of Indian Lorette." The forms of labur through which these prople support themselves are as follows, in the order of decreasing inportance: (1) Hilr-dressing: ( 2 ) moconsin-making ; (3) snowshoce and canoc-making ; (8) baket-making and fancy wine ;


Hide-hersimer From 10,000 to 15,000 hides ame dressed rearly at Lonette. These hides are for the mot part imported, bast india efk and antolope making the bulk ; earibon ('Thromens romifirer) and cow, the produce of the region, are used in certain quantitios, ats also a few mone pelts.

The dressing processes are very simple. The green skins are first steeped in water, mere barels suik in the gromid in an open firh serving the pmpose. Onee thoroudhly somed the skins are seraped; the inner (meat) hayer and the tirst onter (hair) layer of the hide are therehy removed. (The sompiug are sold to mambacturers of shes.) Then other labourers take the skins and wash them in soap rmulsions, und afterwats sprinkle them with oil. Codtish oil is used for this. The stins ane then rubbed with sumb-puer, and tanally passed throush a smoke-house, similar to that used in the ruming of hams. It variuns stages of preparation the skins are put up to dry on scaflolds mate of poles combeted by mails to which hooks mer attached. 'Thespe scaffolds, or "chantiers de prans, are a chameteristice fonture of Lorette. Not only do they wowe two or thee larme fieds adjuining the village, but, as well, smaller patehes within the village plot. With the smoke-house and the hinde-wringer they constitute practically the whole pant repuived for the dressing of hides.

The hide-shessing industry at Lowte is centred in three or foter faily large establishmonts managed hy private ontempise, mad in combertion with which the manfacturing of moedans mad smowsones is carried on. The head of eath concern owns or ments the grommes and haldings, owns the plant, purchases the egreen hides and aceessmides from importers in Quebere, and pays his help wages hy the day or month. 'The hides thas dressed are not sold, hat utilised on the same premises, principally in the manufacture of moceasins.

[^21]
## d to the

 prise the farming sections hack of umention ricultural(en, make of latoour 's, in the -making: y wates;
vearly at Indiu rolk 1 cow, the: ew monse are first pern firid
 theroby c.) The"ו sions, ant his. The throush it It varions ; made of atlohls, or Not only at, as well, de and the ed for the
forar fairly commertion carried on. inge, owns porters in liikles thins pally in the
('Thwaites's
the Hurn paces. Mr. it al lomitlo. Mr. Маині"

Mocersim-mmkimy. - The output at Lovette in 1898 was about 140,000 pairs.' 'The tirst operation is the cutting of the hide. It is done, in work shops commered with the dressing gromeds, by the bass himself or by specially skilled workmen umber his supervision. These workmen are paid by the day or piece. The work is furformed by means of a sharp knife and rarious wemen forms. It reguires some skill to make the most of a hicle, to cut out of each skin the greatest passilik number of bottoms, this, and upers with the smalient pessibla propertion of useless cuttings. This is the main opreation in the hide-dressing and mescasin-making business, that which is loft to the hoss, or hem of the industey, whenever he takes a hand in the work. The three processes which follow, viz. (1) cmbroidering of the tup piece, ( $\because$ ) turning up of the bottom piece and Newing-on of the top, and (:3) sewing on of the nper piere, are not accomplinhed by men at the workshop, hat in the viltage homes by women making a speciatity of one of the abow operations. They are paid by the picer.

Mone-hatr, lyad in hright colomes, sewes for embroidering the top piece. 'lwenty fise to thinty ernts pre down pation are the wages paid for that work, and a woman, besides attemlins to her daty bouse-work, may tind time to cmbreider from one to two dozen pairs a day. The second and thind wroreses above mentionded are rach patid for at about the same mate ats the finst, and an equal amount of work may be acemplished by ham at atd ohe of them by one person in a day. Be means of a sewing-mathine there doren pais of moceasins may be sewed in a day's work. 'To increase their caminat in that way, some of the Lorette women have provided themselves with sewins-machines. When shoemaker's thead is used instend of the ordinary, the wages paid rom as high as one dollar a dozen pairs. The macasins are then returned to the rentral workshop, where by means of three simple apparatis, holes are pumehed through the uppres. cyelots fastrued on tw one side, and hooks to the other. Laves are madre of strips from the elsings of the hide. F"mally the mocosins are packed and shipped to distant points. They are sold wholemete to laree dealers in towns and cities throughout Camala and the U'aited stanes; in late yours large quatities have been forwarded to the Klontike.
 at Lomete in 1898 ; but the demand was labger than usual that year conseguent on the opening up of the Klomike. That same year as :many as $\because 0,000$ hides were dressed in the lowatity and 12,000 dozen pairs of mocasins manfotured. 'The following gear there was a marked falling ofl in the demand, esperially of smowsione, the Lemete showshoe bent
 Klomike. Cow-skin is litgely ust for the netting of the snowshere, and ash wool for the frames.

It should be moned that in tha varions imenastries carried on at Lorette there are mot only llarms mguged, hat a mumber, quite as larme of Fromeh Comadians reablane at sit. Ambuise, moss the river. This is particulaty the case with the mocasin-making inelustry, in which many French Camalian women take a hand. Snowshoemaking is an exception to the rule: it is still a distinctive Huron industry, only two French Camadians being transed in the art.
 p. lis.

Abont twenty-five canoes are made and sold cvery year. Fine birch burk suitahle for canoe-making is not very easily found winh reasonable distance, and most of the camoes turmed out at Lorette are made of canvas purchased irom Qurbee dealers.

Some years ago lacrosses were manafactured in certain quantities ; hat vory few are made now. Tohngram-making is also an industry of the past here. Comprotion has killeal it, tohegrams manufactured at Montreal and aspwhere bring eonsidered of hetter guality.

Pincatiat mukin!g mul l'enc!g I'ures.-With ash wool and sweet hay the Huron women mamfature baskets of omamental designs and varions small wares : fans, Doxes, retioules, toys, we. The men occasionally lend a hamd in preparing strips of ash and dises of various wools, hat the women and girls practically have the industry to themselves. Contrary to the preceding, this industry is not a traditional one of Lorette : it was introduced here from the Abenakis Reservation of st. Francis (on the south shore of the st. Lawrence) some fifteen years aro. It has mot leveloped to the sanoe extent as hide dressing and moceasin-making, and is still essentially a lome industry. Sevoral families have large displays of these Indam wares in their houses. Part of the output is disposed of, as in the case of mocersins and sumshoes, to dealers in large cities ; the bulk is sold by the llurons themselves to visitors in their village, or taken by them to summer resorts and centres of population, and there retailed.

Of late a sewore blow was dealt to this business through the withdrawal hy the I nitedStutes Govermment of the priviluge exempting Indians from laying duty on their wares when entering that country.

Giniliu!- - Leveral of the Lorette Hurons hire out perindically to parties of sport seekers on hanting or fishing excursions into the interior. This is a favourte occupation of many of the men. While thas anged they earn one dollar and twenty-five cents per day, besides their living expenses.

Inumting ame rishing.-Like the preceding a favourite occupation of the Hurons, though (except for a vory few) it is not any longer an important means of livelihoorl. In ls98, the revenne deriver from hunting by the Lorette commmity was estimated at s00 dollans, and that from tishing at 100 dollars. ${ }^{1}$

Beaver, otter, marten, mink, and caribou are still found in fairly large numbers over the vast masetted tract which extonds towards the north. The upper courses of the rivers St. Charles, Jaeques-Cartior, Ste. Ame, de., which lead into that widerness, are much interrupted by rapids, amd canoes eamot be much used as moms of conseyance. The hunters proced on foot, sometimes right neross the streams. Otter and heaver are the most valuable of the fur-braring anmals. The furs are generally sold umbressed to large dealers in Quebec. Caribou are found in ahundance, and they provide good meat, but their skin is of little valur. The skin of the moose is worth three or four times as much; hut moose is scarce now in this part of the country. To find it hunters have to cross the St. Lawrence and reach the plateaus of Northern New Brunswick and of Maine. They do so by railway.

The Hurons of Lorette litterly complain of interference with their hunting privileges on the part of the whites through governmental regulations, leases to clubs, and the ereating of a national park north of
ine birch asonable mate of minties ; lustry of tured at
thay the 1 vitions :ally lomd hint the Contrary e: it wals (ain the hans not king, and displays quased of, ities ; the , or taken retailed. the withg Indians
dically to o interior. s engaved eir living
pition of longer an wed from and that iirly large he north. te. Amene, pids, and - hunters id heaver generally found in the value. lut mowse - have to 3runswick vith their ernmental north of

Quebec. Forest rangers are on the look out, and frequently confiscate the pelts and destroy the traps of the hodian humeres.
 their ineome from agriculture, bur wen fom those mine simphe иpportmities athorded he comotry lite. Only there or four families kepp a row
 purchase from Fremeh Cintalian fumers the very milk, wers, and vere tables they remsme. Guly one of the villaners keples homses.

Two miles th the "rest of loment villag the is a resere l, boo


 mensure as do the Larette sillarars. It the same time they man hardy
 Bach farm comprises a few apmonts (at mast ton on twelve) of deamed land, on which the only growth to he whemed, apart from a small
 the ox-ege daisy. In rare instames a mop of a few hoshels of oats may
 fow (exceptimally two), ome hors (if any), wne or two purkers, and atomt
 appearance of the house and the ham compared with the hewets on most of the other clearings, we were disappointed to lind that the hastmadry there carried on was of the same someal madornmed typ. Wie did mit see any stock, but were met hy the bome lanking of there or fome dus roming out in succession from innlor the derestops. 'They are very gront hunting dogs.' the people toll us bey why of apology.

For the Hurons of the rosime a moire emgenial means of livine than agrivulture is hunting Wir had an hour's chat with 'Thomas 'Tsuni, a
 conditions permit ; he himself sentu the greater pat of his cally lite in the woods. At mo time loe was a noted boug-distamer pumber at the Quebecend Montreal fairs.

In 1s98, the revemue derived from farming by the whole I!wem rom. munity was estimated at sot hallars.' The mermur obtainmed from their

 additional revenme from varions smares: dawing limwonl from the reserve to the lomethe villasers, day hatour promomel on the malwiy and e!sewhere in the vicinity, and oftemimes the very material help provided by their women folk.

With all that, a large proportion of the Lorette ladians have hom foreed to seek asewhere their moms of livelihood. The Huron winmunity rerkons 142 ahsentes against a resident population of $: 300$. That is to say about one-third of the total number has lift for wher parts of Canada or for the United States. Now and then some of these effect their return to their old abote, while others start out in their turn.

The means of living of our modern Ilurons as just deseribed do not at

[^22]first sight appear to have noy eommertion rithre with the previous social status of the race, or with the physical frathes of its present habitat. In a general way, with the aneiont Hurons, mariculture mul hunting were the principal means of livins; to disy at lorette, labour in hoth these forms has been almost entirely given up. In their stad manmaeturing industries have gown-imlusties, basides, wherh fo mot depend fom their ratw material on the resouress of the lowatity, and which tind in the vicinity a market for mly a vory small portion of thrir output.

Jowever, from a promsal of the decmmentary revilence arailable, ohl and new, and from what could be gatlared in conversation with men and women at Larettr, I whalned some in-ight into the proces of evolution from which the laiour system of the Huroms has mosulted.

Their ancestors in Wirstern ontarios sumerted themselves chiefly by hunting, tishing, and agriculture. The yombe men wore homtors and warriess ; the older male members of the tribe fishermen ; the womm, tillers of the soil, growers of maize, beans, pmopkins, smathowers, ind tobaceo. Besides, the Hurons wre batiod in the fractice of a mumber of home industries. 'Thr men built hots made of sapliness, and which in the words of Parkman'were much like an arbor worarhing a garten walk.' 'The men, as wall, made their own buws anl armows, lishing
 Huron wonnen ground the eorn, sumed the finth. spun the wild hemp for the fishimenets, dresserl derer skins, ame from them marle moerasins, which they embroidered hamlsomely, and ont of tha furs of the beaver, the porcupine, de, prepared various articlas of elething. ${ }^{2}$ In some of these industries the fluroms were but fomm as "xpert as their meighbours of Algomuin stock, but they curpased those in: erommerrial aptitmies, having from time immemorial inted as mildhomen benwern the tribes to the north and those to the south in the exebamere of valions commontions, and after the alvent of the french, herming the purvegors and carriers of their fur trade. ${ }^{\text {a }}$

After taking up their abole in the vieinity of Guchere, the IIurons were subjected to new comitions, the result of the close neighourhood and competition of the French colonists, combined with the physical features of the comatry. These combitions in the first place tended to keep them away from agriculture.

The taditional mole of faming of the Jlurons was very imperfect. It consisted in the proluction throw, $\boldsymbol{g}_{\mathrm{g}}$ frmale labour of supplies of vegetables aml maize for family meds. Nor live stock, mo bensts of burken, were kept. Thus, leing withont he means of mambing the land or drawing furl long distanes, they had to thange their location as som as the fertility of the soil and the supply of firewore within a limited area were exhansted. Surh hat been the practice in the old Huron
 But here, while the hombins were always fiere to desert their village site or a new one farther inlamd, they were no lomer at liberty to retrace their steps. The influx of white settlers at their back prevented them from moving in any but one diecting. In that way the Hurons, who after their arrival amongst the Fiemel colmists had beren located on the lowhands bordering the river St. Lawrence, receled gradually from the

[^23] thalitat. ting werm oth thess faeturing 1 for their d in the lable, oll men and evolution

## hiefly hy

 ters nuil " women, wers, and - number which in a garden s, tishling Ses. 'Tlu• hemp for nes, which ater, the of these himours of s, having s to the ties, anil, urriers of
## Hurms

 hourhooil physical ended to mperfect. pilies of heasts of the land (1) as s.mon a limited Huron Qurlse. llage site , retrace ed them mis, who fon the from thefront, until in 1697 they foum themselves evicted from the firtile lowt, relegated to the samly terrace close on the membain trant. L'ulder such conditions they could not be expected to make any great advance in agriculture. ${ }^{1}$

While hoth the social and the physimal emviromment ahout Guelee tended to chack the agrixultural progress of the Hurmis, these sanne comditions at tirst favempal thirir propusity for the chase and for warlikn ocenpations. At their dumes that great Laturentian mombain mant extendel, abmuding in fish, sane, fur-harime mimals; and tor all these
 their close : assumation will the white seribers ambian them to whtain assistance and emplosmont in varins borns. As lome as the fremer rigime lastod, and for half a century mome undor the British rule, the Hhroms appar to have suphertent themsenes whefly themsh the sales of
 dwements of that periend (the writings of the mis.simariss (xepptel) are mestly all in comerem with the fin trate or with war partion. ${ }^{2}$ In 1:30, a chuch was hailt for their use, and their contributins were paid in furs apparently their most valmalo and :hhmbut commontity a
 stome structure, which is said to have haren eringimilly a pust of ome of the fur-trathige companies, and which sulsempently innalue the property of a noted lluron chice, Piemal. himsinfi a tralder in furs.

During the whole of the "ighternth ontiny the traditimal industrins
 of the family nerds. It is nut matil the carly part of the nimetwint contury that we motice a chanse in this mopert. The facts adduren before a committee of the lemishative assmbly of Lown Camalia in 1019 and $182+$ shew that for some gears previons the Hurous of Lorette haid been sustaining themselves to somme extent through the manmanture and sale of moccasins, suowshoos, tologquans, fur artioles of dross, and various fancy wares. ${ }^{1}$ This new feature haid been brought ahout as a result of the constant decline of their agriculture, and more especially, at a subsequent date, hy the dedine of the mase itsrlf, as also hy the reduction of the war allowances. It should be moted, momenere, that ats the Hurons, under the influence of onvirominnt, were slowly imporing their monde of living, larger and more regular returns than those cmsmed by hunting were uecessary to keep theom in comfort. By manufacturines they cuhbinced the valur of the furs, and thus mate up in pare for the ir greater scarcity and for the deficimey in the returns from of her sompers. For many years these industries were amind on ley the Huron faniting
 men and women, but on a small scale. Buth hunting and pht firming were prosecated in conjunction, but the iattor apmecially remained at at very low stage, or even dererasen, while the manutioturing industries ath the time were growing."

Titres Seiqueurioux, Qurher, vol. i. p. 19s: Charlewnis, ofourmal. p. sis: I'eter Kalm, sincirti Mistorigur de Mantrial, 1s-1), p. 12t.


4 Joumals of the Assembly of Lower C'anala; Bumblette, Iopregrophiral Dirtionar!, verbo • Indians.'
 1817, 185ili.


## IMAGE EVALUATION

 TEST TARGET (MT-3)

Photographic Sciences
Corporation

23 WIEST MAIN STHEET WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580 (716)872.4503


Some twenty-five or thirty years ago there took place an important social phenomenon which completed the transformation of the labour system of the Hurons-the spreading throughout Camada of the worldwide commercial and industral evolution, the introduction of machinery, the building of railways, the extension of great transportation agencies. Man's power of production was therely increased a hundrediold, and distance suppressed, so to speak. While some of the minor industries of Lorette, such as tongegramaking and laerosse making, preeived their dath-blow from the new orler of things, it instilled a new life into some others-hidedressing, morcasin and snowso making. No konger dependent on local conditions, no longer restricted ly the short supply of raw material at hand or by the limited demand from near-hy makkets, these industries attained the high degree of development which we have seen. A new industry, fancy basket-making, was introduced. The development of manufacturing industries thus brought about, with the opportunities for constant earning of wages at generally pleassint tasks, in turn became a further cause of desertion of agriculture. Even hunting is no longer considered a regular means of liveliboorl, and is largely replaced by the more profitalle occupation of guiding through the woods sportsmen from the citics.

A Huron woman, ninety years of age, with whom I conversed at Lorette, had witnessed many phases of that evolution of lahour. She remembered the time when patches of Indian corn, pumpins, beans, and potatoes were grown in connection with almost every home in the village. The women did most of the garden and field work, while the men did very little lut hunt and play lacrosse. She saw agriculture given up gradually, while the IIurons were taking more and more to manufacturing.

Notwithstanding the evolution through which their labour system has been made to pass, the Huron community as a whole exhibit traits retained from the previous social status. The men are less industrious than the women : they still entertain a dislike for agriculture and steady work; they abstain from working in factories.

## Property.

The property held in trust for the Hurons of Lorette comprises: (1) the village site, about 20 arpents in extent; (2) adjoining the latter, a common, covering 9 arpents: (3) two miles from the village, the reserve proper, 1,600 arpents ( 1,350 acres) in extent ; and (4) some thirty miles back of Lorette, the Rocmont Reserve, in the county of Portneuf, 9,600 acres in area.

1. The village plot is subdivided into small lots, each family being entitled to an area sufficient for a house, besides a width of 30 feet in front and 3 feet at the back of that house.
2. The common was originally, as indicated by its French name, 'Clos des Cochons,' a pasture for hogs. It still continues to be owned in common by the Huron community, but is now used almost solely as a hide-dressing ground by Mr. Maurice Bastien, who has erected thereon sheds and drying scaffolds.
3. The 1,600 arpents reserve also remains undivided. It was granted to the Hurons for their supply of fuel. The greater part is still bush. Six or seven families, as we have seen, have taken up their abode there as farmers; but the farming carried on is of such a primitive character
important, he labour he worldnachinery, agricies. liold, and lustries of wed their into seme so longer supply of ' markets, a we hrve ed. The with the ont tasks, n liunting is largely the woods versed at our. She neans, and te village. e men did given up facturing. rstem has bit traits idustrious nd steady

## omprises :

 he latter, llage, the me this:ty Portneuf,
## aily being

 0 feet in me, 'Clos common dressing ad drying ill bush. there as characterthat it has not been found necessary to trace any boundaries between the varions tarms.

The above three areas were allotted to the Ilurons about the end of the seventeentl century, or the begiming of the eiglternth, le the Jesuits, under whose charge they were placer. The deed contirming the grant was not passed till 17.42 (for the last) and $179+$ (for the two others). It is all that is left to the Hurons of the seigniory of Sillery. ${ }^{1}$
4. The Rocmont Reserve is wholly a mountanous forest tract set apart by the Canadian Govermment in recent times for the support of the Hurons of Lorette, but neither occupied nor worked by them. However, they derive some revenue from it, the cut of pine anf spruce over its area being leased out every year to lumbermen, and the proceeds usually paid to the 'band' in the form of allowinces.

It is a remarkable fact that all this property is still held in common. With the Hurons of Lorette private ownership of land does not exist. Neither have they any desire, as far as I could ascertain, to individually own land. To my knowledge only one Huron to-day holds privately some land-not in the reserve, but arljoining it. In the past, as well, such cases of private ownership have been exceedingly rare.

On the other hand, at Lorette almost every family owns the house in which it lives, at any rate so long as it contimes to occupy it. Morables. weaning apparei. de., are, of course, also recognised priwate property, as are wases and eamings from various sources.

This system of property of the Hurons of Lorette does not differ materially from that of their forefathers. The ancient llurons, as we have seen, difl not put much labour on the soil, and correspondingly their hold on the soil was of a weak and limited sort. From Champhain and Brebeuf we learn that they had no permament temme of land, as evideneed by their change of abode at frequent intervals. At the sime time, with them all movables-as, for instance, the promlace of the chase, the earnings from trade-were subject to family or individual appopmation. Inequalities of wealth from this soure were quite apparent in the Huron villages of old. Even monopolies were recognised liy the ancient llurons, masmuch as individuals who had opened a trade or discovered a market were granted for themselves and their kinded the exclusive right of carrying on that trade or supplying that market, or were permitted to levy tribute on those desirous of taking advantage of the new opening. A difference, however, from the conditions of things in existence to-diay at Lorette was the prevalence of theft in the Huron villages of old and its lax repiession. ${ }^{2}$

Afrer their removal to the ricinity of Quebec, the Hurons, as we have seen, did not take more energetically to the cultivation of the soil ; on the contrary, under the new conditions they gave up little by little the practice of agriculture. Similarly they did not develop any greater aptness to hold land either privately or collectivels.

In 1651 , the King of France bestowed on the Christian Indians settled in the vicinity of Quebec (of whom the Hurons were the nucleus) a grant of land covering three miles in width on the river St. Lawrence by twelve miles in depth, the seigniory of Sillery. Of course, the Hurons were

[^24]quite unprepared to take alvantage or retain nossession of such an extent of temitory, especially in a resion where amblhe land was rather satace and greatly in demand. They allowed themselves to be dispossessed piecesmeal of the land itself, and of the signiontial dues attached to it as well, and were left with holdings totally inadeguate for their support and advancement.

In shome tho system of property of the Hurons of Torette is characterised by the ahsence of private holdings and the limitation of the collective holdings. These ronditions are the direct outeme of the forms of labour which they retained ar adopted under the combined influcnce of their own traditions, of the physical fratures of the country around Quebee, and of social enviromment and combetition.

These property conditions, in thair turn, have had far-reaching effects on the furthri social evolution of the Huron community. They permitted its being clasely survonded and permeated in its home life by outside (principally French Camadian) notions and manners. The village of lorete is inextensive, and so penctrated by the adjoining settlements, that on its ontskirts, at many puints. Huron homes ilmost join those of white maighbours, and it is often a difficult matter to say where the line of demarcation passes. The consequences of this close neighbourhood will appear presently.

## Family.

The family group at Lorette is quite restricted. Each household, as a rule, consists of a single family, comprising only a few persons; for instance, the hushand, the wife, and two or thee young children; in other cases an aged couple alone, or possibly assisted by a grown-up daughter or son. When barely eight or ten years old the Huron boy or girl takes to manufacturing fancy wares at home, and soon acquires a training in the varions arts. At twenty or twenty-two they marry, and take up house separately from the parents. If they have decided to remain at Lorette, and are not already provided with a lodging there, they apply for a lot from the village council, and build a hone for themselves. In recent years the development of industry has induced several newly married couples to take up their home in their native village; a new street, or rather lane, had to he opened, and still another will be opened soon.

The restricted family group of the Hurons of Lorette is very unlike the patriarchal household of their ancestors; wherein cight or ten, or even as many as twenty-four, families lived under one roof.' Apart from that slose material grouping into large houspholds, there existed, among the ancient Hurons, social groups much more comprehensive-clans founden on consanguinity. At one time there were as many as twelve clans, anong which the Huron families were distributed.
'The unit of the Wyandot social and political systems,' writes Mr. W. E. Connelly, whose knowledge of the Wyandots settled in the Indian Territory of the United States is most thorough, 'was not the family nor the individual, but the clan. The child belonged to its clan first, to its parents afterwards.' ${ }^{2}$

The clans were not mere local organisations; they were ramified throughout the whole territory, throughout the whole nation; so that while the people, for purposes of livelihood, were dispersed in distant

[^25]n extent r starce nssess+4 1 to it as port and

## aracter-

 ollective of l:iour reir own , and of g effects ermitted outside llage of lements, those of the line ood willold, as a ms ; for in other ghter or tikes to g in the house Lorette, or a lot , recent married reet, or . unlike or even m that ong the ounded clans,
es Mr . Indian ily nor t, to its

## amified

so that distant
villages, and for purposes of govermment were divided intu five or six tribes or sul-mations, still they held $f$ ist tegether by the strong bond of the clan fommed on fanily rilationship.

A pecoliar fature of the Hurm-Iroquois clanship was that it existed and was transmittel, not throngh the men, but through the women of the tribe or family. The Ilurom chikd dill not bhome to the clan of his father, but to that of his mothre. In the same way the prosessions of a deceased Huron warrior did not go to his sons, but to his brothers, or to the smens of his sisters; ; that is, to members of lis own clan.

At Lorette to-day no trace is to be fomm of the old Huron clanship in the social institutions ; even the memory of it is ahnost efficerd. The members of the band whom I questionet on the subigect were mot totally ignorant of the clan system, but they invariably comected it with male descent. One Huron, inncty years of ase, and another seventy-xix years of afe, told me they belonged to, the clan or 'compronnes' of the Deer, their reason for saying so being that their father had belonged to it. Another claimed to be of the 'compregnie' of the Tombise, aloo becanse his father bad been of that clan; and tremeve my donlits he added: 'How could I behong to a Hmon clan through my mother, who was a French Canadian?'

Old Thomas Tsioui (whose name has been mentioned previously) expressed somewhat similar views to me. His contention is that the Tsiouis are the only genuine Huroms at Lorete: that all the others are descendints of Erench Camadians who stole their way into the IIuron community. As I objected that the Tsiouis themselves conld not claim pure Huron extraction, their mothers and grandmothers in most cases being French Canadian women, the old man argued with great warmth that man, and not woman, the husland, not the wife, made the race. He was seemingly unaware that this was the very opposite of the Huron doctrine, aud that his use of such an argument was srod proof to me that he was no longer a Huron in respect to some of the fundanental traditions of the race.

A simple phenomenon which marks the evolution of our Hurons from the patriarchal community and clanship of their ancenters to the reduced family group of to-day is the adoption of disinct fanily mames, transmittel from father to son. With the old Hurons there dicl not really exist any permanent family names other than the general desigmation of each clan. Each individual was wiven a name distinctive of himself and of his clan as well, hut which, as in the case of the tirst mane with us, he did not transmit to his progeny. 'Each clan,' writes Mr. Comelly, 'had its list of proper names, and this list was its exclusive property, which no other clan could appropriate or use. . . . The customs and usiages governing the formation of clan proper names demanded that they should be derived from some part, halit, action, or some peculiarity of the animal from which the clan was elescended. . . . Thus a proper nime was always a distinctive badge of the clan hestowing it. When death left unused any of the original shan proper names, the next child born into the clan, if of the sex to which the temporarily obsolete name belonged, had this name bestowed upon it.' ${ }^{1}$

After the missionaries had eonverted the Hurons to the faith they introduced Christian names, which for many generations were used

[^26]concurrently with clan designations, hut in the end superseded them. Most of the family names at Lorette are Christian mames which have become permanently attached to the various households: Romain, Vincent, Gros-Louis, Bastien (for Sebastien). It was in the early years of the present nineteenth centary that family names became permanent at Lorette, and transmissible from father to son. There are to-day 21 families of Tsiouis, $1: 3$ Picard, 12 Gros Louis, 6 Viacent, 4 Bastien, 2 Romain, besides :'de Gonzague (of Abenakis extraction), and l Paul (of Malecite extraction).

From the orgmisation of the family group, if we turn to its internal management, we find, in the first place, that the parents' authority over the children is of limited extent. Very little restraint is put on the chidren. Constant intercourse between the various houscholds in that crowded village tends to lessen the action of each separate group over its children. These, at an early ase, as we have seen, acquire a traiming in handicraft and become important factors in the welfare of the family, or at any rate independent of it for their livelibood. In that respect the Hurons of Lorette still resemble to a certain extent their primitive ancestors, who allowed their chidren great freedom, and never chastised them. ${ }^{1}$ Among the ancient Hurons the laxity of parental rule was the natural result of the development of hunting and of warlike pursuits, in all of which the young men had neressarily a superiority ower the ohler members of the fimmly. With the Hurons of Lorette the same lax family govermment continued to prevali, owing to the lone mantonance of the chase as their principal means of living, omly to herlisplaced in recent times by industries which atford to the young great facilities for the establishment of separate indepeadent homes.

Nevertheless morals are not ban. They are certainly greatly in advance on what they were in olden times. But the result is due almost wholly tooutside influences - religious action and social environment. The morals of the ancient Hurons were of a very low order: debauchery was rampant in their villages. ${ }^{2}$ When, after their overthrow by the Iroquois, they fell under the rule of the Jesuit missionaries, a strict code of monastic morality was enforced upon them. ${ }^{3}$ The greater number submitted to it, not, however, through any strong personal sense of duty and self-respect, but impelled hy fear of exclusion from the reserve or of the infliction of some public penance. Accordingly, under the British régime, as soon as the strong hand of the Jesuit was withdrawn, the Huron morals relaxed, and, under the influence of the corrupt elements from the near-by city, fell to a very low plane. In the course of the nimeteenth century Lorette became 'the constant resort of the dissipated youth of Quebec, and the scene of midaight orgies and profligacy of the worst description, until the extent of the evil attracted the attention of the police authorities, who took measures to repress the mischief.' 4 Since, under the combined influence of religious preaching and of better social environment, they have gradually improved in self-restraint and self-respect. Illegitimate births are now of rare occurrence. Many, however, are still addicted to liquor.

[^27]ded them. hich have , Vincent, ars of the nameat at to-day 21 Bastien, 2 1 Paul (of ts internal ty over the te children. at crowded ts children. handicraft at any rate Hurons of estors, who ${ }^{1}$ Among al result of which the bers of the government ase as their $y$ industries if separate
greatly in due almost ment. The uchery was he Iroquois, of monastic nitted to it, -respect, but ion of some soon as the elaxed, and, city, fell to ury Lorette bec, and the on, until the orities, whe te combined onment, they Illegitimate addicted to
melle- France,
Rev. I. Fortier.

Very little, indeed, remains of the old Huron traditions. The tenets of the Catholic faith have stannoll out the pagan myths and superstitions of primitive times. While these Hurons have not attained a very high degree of religious development, they have drifted far away from the beliefs of their ancestors. The only trace -and a doubtful one at that-I could find of their past faith was the vain boasting of one of their old men, who wished to impress me with his medieal skill: he had the power, he told me, of stopping or quickening at will the flow of the blood through the sick man's body. Was this a faint reco!lection of the old-time medicine man and sorcerer?

The Huron tongue is no longer spoken at Lorette. French has replaced it. Even the older nembers of the tribe, in answer to my infuiries, had the greatest difticulty in recalling a few disconnected words. Some of them could barely teli the meaning of their own Huron name which on exceptional oceasions they attix to their every-day French name. Even the few Huron words thus preserved in their family nomenclature do not appear to he rightly pronounced ly them; in many mmes the letter ' 1 ' has been introduced, and this their ancestors did not make use of. For instance, hahn-yohn-yeh, the old Wyandot word for bear, has been changed at Lorette to hahn-yohn-len ; Owawandarouhe, Odiaradheité, and Théachéandahá have become respectively W'awendarolen, Ondiaralété, mad Ténchendaté. As far back as fifty years ag", the Huron tongue was already out of gencral use at Lorette." From Frampuet we learn that about the middle of the righteenth century a number of the Hurons could speak French.'

The Huron boys and girls show marked aptitudes for commerce, industrial arts, and even the fine arts; but they seldom develop these talents to any degree, though opportunities are sometimes offered them of doing so. They nearly all have fine voices and a good ear for music : some of them have shown taste as draughtsmen or painters. The greater number, however, lack the steadiness of purpose which would be neces. sary to make the most of thrir tallents.
Wolle of Liring.

As regards foocl, sholter, clothing, hygiene, recreations, the peopte of Lorette may be considered to-day as having the same hahits as the French Canadians of corresponding classes.

The greater quantity of the food consumed by them is obtained from itinerant traders or from dealers who supply the French Canadians of st. Ainbroise as well. I happened to take in meal at the home of one of the poorest Huron fanilies settled on the reserve, and still remember how ! enjoyed that simp!o lunch of milk, butter and breal, crean and preserved fruit, which was daintily served in clean china or glass and on noat linen. From the aecounts left ly Kalm (1749) and Franquet ( 1750 ) we may safely draw the conclusion that, about the middle of the eighteenth century, after onehundred years' intereourse with the French, the Hurons, as regards the food consumed and its preparation, retained much of the tastes and coarseness of their primitive ancestors."

The houses at Lorette are generally small, low-roofed, wooden build-

[^28]*Kalm, p. 124; Branguet. p. 141 .
ings whitewashed. They are disposed in double rows, along narrow lanes, and most of them devoid of yard, garden, or outbuildings. Sometimes these houses are too cluse to one another for the confort of their occupants. On the other hand there is an air of cleanliness about them, and with few exceptions, they appear to be as well kept as the tidiest French Canadian farmer's or mechanic's home. The Hurons gave up their old style of long narrow huts marle of bark and saplings, and took to building, after the manner of the early French settlers, $\log$ and board houses, shortly after their removal (the last in the series) to Jcune Lorette, that is between the years 1700 and $1720 .^{1}$ Kalm, in 1749 , found them living in houses comprising each two rooms (kitchen and bedroom), but very scantily furnished, so much so that the beds were left without sheets or covering. The Hurons at night were content with wrapping themselves up in the blankets they had worn all day. They were provided with stoves, says Franquet. but the heat they supplied only served to render unbearable to all but Indians the tilthiness of the surroundings. ${ }^{2}$

The clothing in use by the Hurons of Lorette is the same as that of the French Canadian working classes. The old Huron style of dress, even that of the later period, has been abandoned. I was able to discover one member only of the band, a Huron lady in the nineties, who still retained the traditional costume of the last century : the short skirt, with the 'mitasses' (legging ) and the moccasins. The costumes in which the 'warriors' ant chiefs parade on exceptionally solemn occasions, are almost wholly artificial in their make-up. Ordinary cloth and printed calicoes are used for the purpose, and in the ornamentation of the various parts no trace is seen of the mythical and symbolic forms characteristic of the primitive art of the Huron-Iroquois. Kalm and Franquet, about the middle of the last century, found the Huron women of Lorette still clinging to the old Huron form of dress; but the men, though usually wearing the blanket, at times would don articles of dress borrowed from the French."

Notwithstanding the close grouping of the houses in the village, the hygienic conditions at Lorette are fairly good; a result due in great part to the measures taken by the village council and the people themselves for the sanitation of the surroundings. There has been much admixture of foreign blood. For several generations past the Hurons have intermarried with the whites, principally with the French Canadians. The Huron physical type has been greatly altered, but not entirely blotted out. The massive build and high stature which, we are told, were prevalent features among the old Hurons, are not now common at Lorette ; neither are the cheek bones and nose unduly prominent, as a rule; but the rather dark olive complexion, the almond-shaped eyes, and tha stitf that hair are often observed, and perhaps more so in very young children than in the grown-up people.

The amusements indulged in are largely the same as those of the French Canadians in the neighbourhood. A typical initiative on the part of the young men of Lorette was the organising among themselves and equipping of a brass band. The numerous dances which were still gone through on all great occasions, about the middle of the last century, ${ }^{4}$ have long since been forgotten. Shooting the arrow was a favourite sport with

[^29] put them, re tidiest gave up and took nd board e Lorette, ind them oom), but put sheets ng themided with to render
e as that style of is able to nineties, the short costumes emn oceacloth and ion of the ns characFranquet, women of the men, s of dress
te village, e in great hemselves admixture ave interans. The 3ly blotted ere preva-- Lorette ; rule ; but id the stitf g children

## ose of the

 on the part selves and still gone tury, ${ }^{4}$ have sport withthe Huron boys, even up to the early years of the nineteenth century. No more is seen of it now. Even lacrosse, the Huron national game, which has become the favourite sport of so many Camadians, is no longer played at Lorette.

## Village and State.

Lorette is not well provided with the elements which give variety and activity to village life, and help to build up the framework of munieipal government. The employers of labour are very few, and nearly all outsiders, French or Scotch Canadians. In the same way the bulk of the trade which is done at Lorette in connection both with the provisioning of the families and the output of their industries (the smaller class of Indian fancy wares excepted) is carried on by their white neighbours of St. Ambroise.

There is, however, a very notable departure from this condition of things in the enterprise shown by Mr. Maurice Bastien, of Huron descent, who operates the largest hide-dressing and moccasin and snowshoemaking estabishment in and about Lorette, and at times gives employment to some fifty people. In other respects also does Mr. Bastien set a good example for his kinsmen to follow. He is almost a total alstainer from alcoholic beverages. He has bought and partly cleared and improved some fifty arpents of land adjoining the village plot, on which he now cuts every year alout 20 tons of hay, reaps about 150 bushels of oats and buckwhoat, pastures nine cows and some horses. An interesting experiment which he is earrying on for the firm of Renfrew, fur dealers, of Quebec, is the breeding of buffalues from stock obtained in the State of New York. Mr. Bastien proposes to have one or two of his sons to take up agriculture as a means of livelihood. A further proof of his spirit of enterprise and piogress is the building, at his own expense, of a system of waterworks whereby each family in the Huron village is enabled to secure in its own house, at the low rate of four dollars per annum, an abundant supply of pure water.

Education does not provide more leaders than do industry and commerce. The school for girls and that for boys are each under the care of a female teacher paid by the Canadian Government. The school house is built on the site, and partly out of the material of the priest's house erected by the Jesuits in the early years of the eighteenth century. The progress at school of the girls is said to be satisfactory, that of the boys not so. There are very few persons of culture, or even ordinary education, at Lorette. The professional men whose services may be required all reside in neighbouring villages. Mr. Paul Picard, a retired Civil Service employé of the Quebee Government, and the son of a noted Huron chief, resides here. He was employed as a diaughtsman, and at one time was a public notary. He is particularly well informed on the history of the Huron community, and a staunch defender of the rights of his kinsmen.

A feature of Lorette is its quaint little church, the greater part of which dates back to $1730 .^{1}$ There is no resident missionary, but the parish priest of St. Ambroise, near by, ministers to the religious welfare of the Huron community. An early morning service is held every Sunday and a sermon preached. The singing and preaching are done in French. The
priest receives an allowance of 225 dollars from the Canadian Governnurnt for his services in this comnection.

Five chiefs (one head chief and four second or sul-chiefs) manage the public athirs of the Hurn community muder the supervision of the Department of hadian Aflairs. These chiefs in council frame regulations for the maniatenance of owder, the repression of intemperamee and profligacy, the care of public health, the construction and repairs of school houses and other public buikdings, the locating of land on the reserve, de. They are clective, and their term of oftice is for three years.

The above system of government is not the taditional one of the Hurons. It was introluced in recent yars by the Canalian Government muder the provisions of the Indian Act. ${ }^{1}$ In former years the Hurons alected six chiifs or more : one grand clief, me secoud chief, two council chiofs, and two chiefs of the warriors. These chicfs were elected for life. If we go still further back, to the seventepnith century, we see that the ancient Hurons had many chiefs; war chirfs and chiefs entrusted with various administrative functions; and all were to a certain extent hereditary and to a certain extent elective. ${ }^{2}$

At the present time the head chisf of the lluroms of Lorette (elected quite recently) is Frameris Gros-Louis. Maurice Bastien, Gaspard Picard, Naurice T'sioni are three of the sul-chiefs.

The Hurons of Lorette are under the tutelage of the State. Their limuled property is held in trust for them by the Department of Indian Allairs. The latter also has the manacement of the revenue derived from part of these lands, and out of which expenses of a public character are to he paid. The Department is kept informed, and generally acts through an agent, who resides on the reservation - Mr. A. O. Bastien, an intelligent and educatod Huron.

There has been of late years much dissatisfaction and strife in the Huron ermmainty over the mamuement of public affiars. A party, consisting chiefly of a large number of the Tsiouis, think they have not had their proper share of the funds. They find fault with the chiefs, the agent, and the Department as well. They refuse to attemd meetings, to take part in elections, and are intent on electing chirfs of their own.

A remarkable fact is that the Hurons as a whole show no desire of lusing enfranchised. Even the malcontents scom the idea. Under present conditions the Government met ts all expenses in comection with church and school and other matters. Practically they have no taxes to pay, not even roals to maintain, the way-leave over the reserve being grantei to residents of neighbouring parishes on condition that they take charge of the road. Enfranchisement, they say, would only add to their burdens and render them more liable to be swindled out of their property by the more unscrupulous of their white neighbours.

Before concluding, it will be of interest to make a rapid review of the influences which, acting on the primitive Huron type, brought it to its present stage of social transformation. These influences may be classed under three heads: (1) Early trade relations with the French and preaching of the (iospel : (2) physical features of the country ahout and hack of Quebec ; (3) clase neighbourhood and competition of the white settlers.

1 Revised statutes of Canada, cap, tis. sects. 7 it and 76.
: Bríheuf, ,hsuit Relatime, Thwaties's edition, vol, x. If, 231, 233; Parkman. dosuits in linth 1 mericit. Intioduction, p. lii.

## Govern-

anage the on of the egulations and proof school e reserve, s. ne of the vernment e Hurons vo touncil d for life. that the sted with in extent
(elected id Picurd,
e. Their of Indian e derived eharacter rally acts istien, nu
ife in the arty, connot had hiefs, the meetings, ir own. desire of Under tion with taxes to rve being that they y add to ; of their
ew of the it to its e classed meh and bout and the white

Parkman.

1. The first series of influences (commercial intercourse and religions praching) exerted themselves over the ancient Hurons previous to their leaving their old abode in Western Ontario. Commerce introduced into the Huron villages by the early Freach diseoverers, or, at least, greatly developed by them, upset the balance of the traditional system of labour of the Hurons, by reducing the relative importance of agriculture as a means of livelihool for them. Therely the Hurons were rendered less sedentary, more nonadic, less apt to furtify their villages ant to hold the country against invalers. The young and ablo-bodied men were kept much away from home by thor hunting and trading "xpeditions, leaving the towns insuliciently protected against attack, while themeders heavily laden with furs or other gools, hut seantily equiperd with ams and ammunition, fell an casy prey to Irofuois war parties.

Again, eommeree, by reducing the importance of aspriculture in the labour system of the Hurons, weakened the clan organisathon, on which the whole Wyandot social fabric rested. Frmale clanship was dependent for its strength on the social prestige of the women ; and this in turn was largely dependent on the development of agriculture, which was left to their charge. ${ }^{\text {. The praching of the new religious dogmas ly the Recollet }}$ and Jesuit missionaries and the conversion to the faith of a number of the Hurons also tended to undo the binding icution of clanship. For clanship in its origin was blended with the religious beliefs of thess primitive people; each elim was under the special protection of a pagan myth, and the preaching of the Gospel relensed the hold which thase mythis had on the minds of the Hurms. In that way were the strong family ties which bound together the scattered parts of the $\mathbf{W}$ yandor confederacy loosened, and the Hurons rendered less capable of strong united action. In that way were the Iroquois emalded to defeat one after the other the disconnected groups and bring about the utter dispersal of the Huron nation. Such is the social significance of the facts set forth in the early accounts. ${ }^{2}$

Of the five or six tribes, or suhordinate nations, which made up the Wyandot confederacy, only three (the vation of the Bear, that of the Rock, and that of the Rope) repaired towards Quebec. A few years later two of these tribes were forced by the Mohawks and the Onondagas to join their respective nations; and the nation of the Rope was finally the ouly one to remain with the French. ${ }^{3}$ From this sole tribe, very much disorganised and reduced in numbers, and still further reduced ly sub. sequent wars, did the present Lorette community spring.
2. The physical features of the country about and back of Quebec, characterised by the restricted area of the arable belt and the development of the mountain and forest tract, had the effect of keeping the small Huron group away from agriculture, of turning it more completely towards the chase and those industries dependent on the chase and the ferest for their raw material. Thereby the Hurons were prevented from acquiring any greater fitness for heavy and steady labour, and from developing any greater ability or desire to hold land.
3. The close neighbourhood and competition of the white settlers had two quite distinct effects on the Hurons. On the one hand, their influence

[^30]united with that of physical enviromment in checking the agricultura. development of the Hurons and retaining them in the lower forms of labour und property. On the other hand these conditions of close intercourse with the white settlers-brought about by the reduced area of the Lorette holdings-transformed the home-life, and in the end materially improved the entire mode of living, of the Hurons.

The Iroquois community, settled at Caughnawaga, in the vicinity of Montreal, provides an interesting subject of comparison; for, though originally of the same social type as the Hurons, their evolution in recent times has been in quite the opposite direction.

In conclusion, the greatest weakness in the social organisation of the Hurons, and the one which should be remedied first, is that resulting from their property conditions. An ever-recurring theme of conversation among young and old at Lorette is the endless series of their grievances, all more or less connected with property rights : grievances against the Jesuits for having rlispossessed them, or allowed them to be dispossessed, of their seigniory of Sillery; grievances against the British Government for not having restored them to their rights after the conquest; grievances against some of their deceased chieftains, for having laid hands, so they declared, on parts of the common land; grievances also against some of the present chiefs for using the common property for private ends; grievances against the Provincial Government for invading their hunting grounds ; and, finally, grievances against the Federal Government and its agent for alleged malarministration of the reserves and the revenues therefrom. The limited extent and collective ownership of the holdings have had the effect, not only of helping to keep the Hurons away from agriculture and bringing about over-density of population in the village, but also of concentrating the minds and energies of individuals on petty common rights and privileges (to the detriment of initiative in more fruitful pursuits) and of breeding a harmful spirit of discontent.

It seems that much would be done for the betterment of the condition and the more normal development of these Hurons were it found possible to carry out the plan suggested by Sir James Kempt as far back as 1830, and further recommended by the Governme at Commissioners in 1847 ; that is, if land in the vicinity of Lorette and suitable for agriculture were, on proper terms, put at the disposal of the Hurons, on which some of them at least, under intelligent and kindly supervision, might be made to acquire proficiency in farming and aptness for the management of property. Thus would they become a less dependent, a more contented and prosperous community.

## ricultura

 forms of ose interea of the naterially icinity of gh origient timeson of the cing from versation ievances, linst the osssessed, yerument rievances , so they some of e ends; hunting $t$ and its revenues holdings vay from e village, on petty in more ondition possible as 1830 , n 1847 ; are were, of them o acquire y. Thus osperous


[^0]:    ' I have published a biographical sketch of each of them.

[^1]:    ${ }^{1}$ Vol. i. 1. 305.

[^2]:    ${ }^{1}$ The distinctive part of this title bears a remarkable resemblance to the esote, ic term by which one of the Nootka deities was inrokid by the chiefs of that ribe. Dr. Baas has recorded the name of this being under the form Kä'tse. The two forms so clearly resemble each other a. to suggest sonse connection between them; and in this connection I may remark that the more I extend my studies of the Balish and Kwakiall-Nootka, the stronger is the conviction forced upon me that between these two stocks there is a deeper underlying racial connection than the structural differences of their language would seem to indicate. Morphologically speaking, they seem to have little in common; but that little steadily increases with our larger analytical knowledge of their languages, and their vocabulary restmblances are many and lar-maching.

[^3]:    - The ohject of this was to preserve her from her husband's sickness.

[^4]:    ' If the husband built the fire a very cold period would follow.

[^5]:    1 From this statement it would seem that no two girls necessarily followed the same procedure.
    " It was believer that if she sat near the fire during her menses her skin would become red, and ever after remain in that condition.

[^6]:    1 This gricliron was formed as follows: A shallow trench was dug about twenty inches wide, the length varying with the number of fish to be ronsted, in which a fire of dry wood was kindled. On either side of the trench stakes were driven in at intervals. These were about three feet high. On the top of these, and parallel with the trench, were then fastened slender poles, and across these again directly over the flames other transverse ones. On these latter the split salmon were laid and roasted.

[^7]:    1 It is worthy of remark that in one of the Haicla folk-tales access to the upper regions is gained by an arrow rope constructed, as here, by shooting one arrow inh the noteh of another (see second Report of the Committee under the writer's nutes on the Haida Beliefs, se.).

[^8]:    ${ }^{1}$ Dr. (i. M. Dawson ohtained a specimen of this substance from the Skgo'mic on Burrard luler in $187^{5}$, and found it to be a diatomaccous earth, and not true pipeclay.

[^9]:    ${ }^{1}$ It is interesting to note that a myth of tle Haira (Qneen Charlotte I I landers) makes the wren, called also by them fit or 11 hit, the ripener of the will borries. She is inveded among them in a song the words of which I have given in the nriginal with a free translation in my notes on IIaida strivies gad Brlirfs (see kecond Report of tle Etheological Survey of Camada, 1898).

[^10]:    ' Wives acquired in this war are called by a special name $t$, distinguish them from those obtained in the ordinary manner. 'This term is $\overline{\mathcal{A}}$..itli'nt km , and means 'presented ' or ' freely given.'
    ${ }_{2}$ The edible part of this root when roasted, my informant stated, is very like in substance and appearance the flesh or meat of the cocoa-nut. The outer part onl!: is enten, the inner part being a hard core, which is thrown aside. In times oi

[^11]:    searcity and famine the Imlians had frequent recomrse to these roots, and dug up and ate large quantities of them, the oht people and children having little else indeed to subsist upon.
    ' It wonld appear from the pracantion here taken by the old grandmother that the preservation of fire was a matter of supreme impoitince in the carly days of the tribe, and the pocuring of it afresh a task of much difticuhy and trmbto.

[^12]:    1 This is not cond Skonomic. The ronw is suppesed to have mangled it sombe
    
     origin, hence the difference in the form of the expression. I called inv informant's attention to this, but his axplanation was that this was the crow's way of ialking
     one or more hig logs. These hept the tire smondeding till moning.

[^13]:    'As the old honses had but one door or means of ingress and eqress, this ent rane on the part of the mother from beland is not clear. Dy sumator was himedf and are of this diserepance, but was mathle to explain it.

[^14]:    ${ }^{1}$ The thomic used formerly ancorting to Chirf dimes of - bamis, to intulge in dramatie emortamments of the kind described in this sory, whel has apparenty
     har masqueralings in which the participants aplear muler the guase of hare, mombbaingeats, se. I wat not able to learn that the right to participate in these characher-hances belonged to ans batmonar family or gens
    "The bestowal of the rank of chiefs as a mark of hobomr and esteem mon the ten sons of the chief's daughter, as here related, hears out the statements of my informants on social customs-viz. that ebildren of a chiff's daugher tahe the mak of their father. Althongh their mother was a smena'tl or 'princess,' they could not take her rank, as their father was of inferior birth. The conferring of this special privilege upon the wizard's soms shows us also, however, that men of inferior class, by possession and exercise of superior natural gifts, or by the performance of public servires, conld upon occasion be plevated by tribal consent to the rank of chiefs, as in the case of Tre Squqwith, the hero of the story of that name.

[^15]:    1 This description seems to suggest a 'keekwilee-house' rather than the ordinary lam of the skogotmic. Some of the upper sk'qo'mic appear to have male use of the keekwilee-house, one of their villages being known by the term $5 k \cdot u m i^{\prime} u$, which in Sk qō'mic signifies a keekwilee-house.
    ${ }^{2}$ This practice wonld appear to have been unosual. I cannot recall that it hat been recorded of any of our B.C. Indians before.

[^16]:    ${ }^{1}$ In the Diary of Captain Vancouver, in his remarks on the Sk-qu'mie, he makr., brief mention of their copper garments." The allusion receives some light frum this story. These 'garments' were pobally of this hind.

[^17]:    ${ }^{1}$ Hence, say the fulims, arose the custom among them of picking up and throwing away any hones they found lying in their path.

    2 The offensive yellow thid whirh the skunk seeretes for its defence against its enemies.

[^18]:    

[^19]:    ' This story in part strongly recalls that of 'Sniya and the Frog.' which I collected from the N'tlakupanue, and which was publishel in the last lieport of the Committee. Whether we are to regard this as the original and the other as : variant form is not perfectly clenr. I am myself inclinet to regaril the N'takapamme

[^20]:    ' In the mapphag of the mataral zones surmonding lone:te the pathicatiuns of
    
    
     1640, aris here of neiaily referestion.

[^21]:     edition). vol. viii. p. 115.
    
    ${ }^{3}$ The writer is indebed to Mr. A. W. Hishen, (invernment agent at the Hurno Resorvation, for mach of the information containot in the following paros. Mr. Cloutier, the owner of a hide-dressing and moncasin making eatahbiobment at forill". kiblly supplied many facts relative to the various industries as ebad ath Mr. Murior Hastien, who controls a large concem in the locatirs.

[^22]:    1 That same year the revenue derived from the varions mannfacturing inclastriss amounted to $27, \bar{\sigma} 00$ dollars, abd wages earned $10!3,00$ dollars, giving Ior the Hurons of Lorette a total income from all sonrces of 38,000 doltarm. The following y ear (1s!as) the returns were as follows: Manufacturing indmetries, 18 ono follar- ; wages.
    

[^23]:    

    - Champlain, vol iv. pp. 79 8! lul
    ${ }^{3}$ (hamplain. that.

[^24]:    t The originals of the deents are in the arehives of the Department of Indian Affairs, Ottawa I have to thank Mr. Samuel stewart and Mr. II. C. Seott for their kindness in facilitating $m y$ inguiry.

    - Jesmot liclations (Thwaites), x. pr. 223, 295.

[^25]:    ' Champlain, vol. iv. p. 74.
    : Ontario Archeological Report, 1899, p. 107.

[^26]:    ' Connelly, Ontario Arehroln, ic al Report, 1599, 1. 107.

[^27]:    ' ('hamplain, iv. p. 85.
    ${ }^{2}$ Ibid., iv. pp. 82-5.
    ${ }^{3}$ Jenir Rrlations, 1 nssim; Charlevoix, Journal, p. 82; Documents Nourelle-France, p. 24; Praquet, fomrnal de Voyage, p. 143.
    '. Itmrnals Assembly, 1844-i, Appendix: ilicl., 1847, Evidence of Rev. L. Fortier, missionary.

[^28]:    ${ }^{1}$ Connelly, op. cit., p. 103.
    a, Journals Assembly, 181!
    ${ }^{3}$ Report of siperial ('ommissioners, 18:59, p. 30.

    - Frampuet, p. 1:3.

[^29]:    ${ }^{1}$ Charlevoix, op. cit., p. 83.
    ${ }^{2}$ Kalm, p. 123 ; Franquet, p. 144.

    - Franquet, pp. 140, 141, 144; Kalm, p. $123 . \quad$ Franquet, p. 143.

[^30]:    ${ }^{1}$ P. de Rousiers, La Srience Noriale, 1890, vol. x. p. 141.
    2 Champlain, iv. pp. 43, 44, 101 ; Jesuit Relations, Quebec edition, $1642, \mathrm{pp} .55$. 56 ; Charlevrix. in]. i. p. 201.

    3 . Icsuit Relations. $1650, \mathrm{P} 2.20$ and 23.

